

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOLUME IX., NO. 1

C

JANUARY, 1908.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as
Second-Class Matter.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.
CHARLESTON, S. C.
1908



PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens	3
Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress.....	9
Charleston—the Original Plan and the First Settlers	12
The Tuscarora Expedition	28
Historical Notes	55

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

EDITED BY
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

VOLUME IX.



PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.
CHARLESTON, S. C.
1908

OFFICERS
OF THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

MAY 19, 1907—MAY 19, 1908.

President,

HON. JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

1st Vice-President,

HENRY A. M. SMITH, ESQ.

2d Vice-President,

HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY.

3d Vice-President,

HON. F. H. WESTON.

4th Vice-President,

HON. JOHN B. CLEVELAND.

Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian,

MISS MABEL L. WEBBER.

Curators:

LANGDON CHEVES, ESQ., D. E. HUGER SMITH, ESQ.,

CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.,

PROF. YATES SNOWDEN, CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY,

PROF. C. J. COLCOCK, HON. C. A. WOODS,

HON. JAMES ALDRICH, G. M. PINCKNEY, ESQ.

Board of Managers,

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

Publication Committee,

HENRY A. M. SMITH, JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. IX.

JANUARY, 1908.

No. 1.

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the October number.)

[44]

Addressed:

private

to

the honorable henry Laurens esq.

Valley forge camp eight june 1778

dear Sir

I had the honor of writing you yesterday my sentiments upon the new behaviour of monsieur de connway, towards you, and towards every body—you will be after this surpris'd that I write again in his favor—you would be more so had you seen the letter I receive from him—but he is an officer in the french service, and much known by a friend of mine, and let him be mad with you, ungrateful with me, I schall try to be of some what useful to him—however as it was impossible to adress myself to you, I desire c¹⁰¹ lee to mention my name in case that gentleman was spoken of

in Congress—I am very certain of not succe'ding, but I will say at least that I did not neglect him.
with the highest Regard I am

Yours
the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
8th June 1778
Rec^d 16th

[45]

Valley forge camp 12 june 1778

dear Sir

I can not write to york town without asking my good friend M^r henry Laurens how he does, and which are is present ideas upon the arrival of the commissioners appointed for to currupt a part of the continent, deceive the other, and *if possible* enslave the whole as far as it is consistent with the present state of affairs. if you were to ask my private opinion I would refer you to the earl of abington's speech, as the candid sentiments of a man who being at the fountain head may give us some knowledge of the true idea they have in parliament of theyr Ridiculous and deceitfull commission for to grant *pardons* to the *faithfull* subjects of george the third. I understand they have sent five commissioners, ambassadors, or whatever you'll be pleas'd to call them.

Lord *howe* is a very brave man, a good seaman, who distinguish'd himself at s^t kas last war, who in the civil way is no body, and who will not shine in his political commission

Sir *henry Clinton* is a military pedant, somewhat blunderer and nothing more.

governor johnstone is a sensible man, but a dangerous one—his being in the opposition till this moment has made him popular—but his being chosen for a commission where many Ministerial blunders are to be brought to the Light, is a certain mark that he has been corrupted by his most excellent Majesty for how many guineas I do'nt know but I hope to learn from my friends in england one day or other.

the others are unknown to me, and unknown to the world but for some books made by themselves or their friends, which I do not know the title of—I have been told that the secretary has some years ago deceiv'd, and ruin'd a young Lady in this country, but now he wants to work upon a larger scale.

I have reserv'd the earl of *Carlisle* for the last—he is a fine gentleman, very well powderd, and a man of *bon goust*—he began by Ruining his own fortune, and wanted to get the Reputation of a man belov'd by the ladies—While I was in England he was much in love with a young fair dutchess and pretty ill treated by her—however he is a good poet.

I do not understand how they did send those commissioners with such instructions as will immediately discover their scheme of treachery, deception, tyranny, vengeance, corruption, and indeed of every Rascality under the fairest names—that word of pardon is not only *absurd* but very insolent—ah my dear sir, never suffer such a people to approach you—look down upon them and when ever they'll want to come near in order to corrupt and deceive, keep them always at a distance, and never suffer a word to be spoken, or a letter to be written to them till *independency will be acknowledged by parliament, the troops with drawn, even from Canada*, for Canada is necessary to the liberties of America.

do not you look upon it as a great mark of confidence from France that they are not in a greater hurry to be represented in this country—they are convinc'd that gratefulness will conquer any old prejudice, that the eyes of the people are opened, and every thing proves that my country means nothing but what is your advantage and true interest.

I am very glad Mr *Carmichale* is arriv'd—he is a sensible, amiable, virtuous, and charming gentleman on every Respect—he wants I believe to be in the army and I hope he will be employed there. to his own agreement, as I am

sure it will turn to the good of the service. if he has brought some french papers be so good as to send them to me

with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant
the M^r deLafayette

will you be so good as to give me your opinion upon what will be done by congress in consequence of my letter concerning monsieur touzard, colonel Armand, and the chevalier de fayolles.

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

12 June 1778 Rec^d. 16th—

Ans^d. 19th—

[46]

Camp 23^d june 1778

dear Sir

I beg leave to acquaint the h^{on} Congress of the arrival of M^r le M^r de vienne a gentleman who is coming from france to serve in theyr army and desires to be in my family as a volunteer if it is acceptable to them—M^r Carmichall who came over with him may give you any intelligence you can wish about his family and character—I will only say that both are Reccommandatn, that he is the Son of a much Reputed general officer, and that he is himself a captain since twenty years, was twenty four years in the service, made four campaigns, has now the commission of Major of dragoons, and will probably get a Regiment in a schort time in france—he asks nothing, and only wish some Rations for horses, servants, and a waggon might be allowed to him, as it is impossible to get those things by other means—he do'nt want any other expence of his to be spoken of, and if ever Congress thinks his services may be useful, (as he is a reputed officer of dragoons) he may accept what is propos'd but never trouble with any demands.

I beg leave to join here my voice to this of all lovers of liberty, all good americans, all true frenchmen, in ex-

pressing my admiration and my pleasure at the noble, spirited, and ever to be prais'd answer of Congress, to the deceitfull and some what impertinent address of the British commissioners—that afforded me a double satisfaction as I felt it in a double capacity.

with the highest Regard I have the honor to be
 Sir Your most obedient servant
 the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
 23 June 1778—

[47]

Camp 23^d june 1778

dear Sir

as it is very late and I want to be up at one o'clock for putting in motion the part of the army I am intrusted with I will only aknowledge the reception of y' late favor, in which some french letters were inclos'd—they brought me the most pleasing accounts of my friends, tho' they were as late as january last—I heartly thank you for forwarding them with such a kind exactness.

I will not tell you any news as you get them from the fountain head—I hope this Retreat of theirs will not prouve useless to us, and if opportunities are offered the country we are in is already a standing proof that g^a washington knows how to Make use of 'em—C^{lo} john Laurens has been to reconnoitre a ground with g^a portail.

when g^a m^rintoch will want ch^{re} de failly &c. tell him that they wait for his orders and are very impatient to join him—be so good as to forward the affair of M^r touzard and c^{lo} Armand.

inclos'd I send you a letter for Congress to let them know the arrival of a french gentleman of a remarkable family and of reputation as an officer of dragoons, who desires to serve as a volunteer in my family.

the Answer of Congress to the commissioners is a fine piece.

good night to you, my dear sir, with the most sincere affection and Regard I have the honor to be

Yours

The M^l^a de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

23 June 1778

Rec^d. 5th—July

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

(Continued from the October number.)

[29]

[CHARLES KING CHITTY TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June 23. 1775 Received of W. H. Drayton the sum of seventy Pounds for carrying an express from the Committee of Intelligence to Willmington by order of Congress. C^r: King Chitty

[30]

[JOHN MILNER TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June 24. 1775 Received of M^r Drayton the sum of ten Pounds Curr, on account of the repairing the Public arms, & for which I promise to account—

John Milner

[31]

[JOHN MILLER TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

July 8. 1775. Received of W^m H^r— Drayton the sum of fifty pounds in advance on account of my cleaning & repairing the Public arms

John Milner

[32]

[EDWARD WEYMAN TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Sir/

I have since the 18th of June Last Immploy'd, Adam Willts, Jacob Souber, Fredrick Souer, and John Costine, in the Servis of the Public to the 1st Instant about the Guns, you will Therefore be pleas'd to pay them at the rate of 10s p^r day for their trouble—

I am Sir Your most humb^l Sert

Edwd Weyman

3^d July 1775

To the Honorable

William H. Drayton

July 12. 1775 Received thirty Pounds being the full contents of the above order the due portions of which money I promise to pay to the concerned.

Friedreich Sauer

[33]

[INDIAN AFFAIRS.]

Extracts from the Proceedings of the Congress,

July 12th. 1775.—

The Congress took into Consideration the Report of the Committee on Indian affairs, which after Several amendments was agreed to, and is as follows.

That the Securing & preserving the Friendship of the Indian Nations appears to be a Subject of the utmost moment to these Colonies,

That there is too much Reason to apprehend that Administration will Spare no Pains to excite the Several nations of Indians to take up Arms against these Colonies; and that it becomes us to be very active and vigilant in exerting every prudent means to strengthen & confirm the friendly Disposition towards these Colonies which has long prevailed among the Northern Tribes, and which has lately manifested by Some of those to the Southward.

That Commissioners be appointed from this Congress to Superintend Indian affairs in behalf of these Colonies.

That there be Three Departments of Indians, the Northern, Middle & Southern, the northern to extant so far South as to include the whole of the Indians known by the Name of the Six Nations, and all the Indians northward of those nations, The Southern Departments to extend so far north as to Include the Cherokees, and all the Indians that may be to the Southward of them, and the middle to contain the Indian Nations that lie between the other two Departments.

That five Commissioners be appointed for the Southern Department, That the Commissioners have power to treat with the Indians in their respective Departments, in the name, and on the behalf of the united Colonies, in order to

perserve Peace, and Friendship with the Said Indians, and to prevent their taking any part in the present Commotions.

That the Commissioners for the Southern Department receive from the Continental Treasury the Sum of Ten Thousand Dollars for defraying the Expences of Treaties and Presents to the Indians.

That the Commissioners respectively have power to take to their Assistance Gentlemen of Influence among the Indians, in whom they can confide, and to appoint agents residing near or among the Indians to watch the Conduct of the Superintendants and their Emissaries.

That in case the commissioners for the respective Districts; or any of them in either District, Shall have Satisfactory proof that the Kings Superintendants, their Deputies or Agents, or any other Person whatsoever, are active in Stirring up, or inciting the Indians or any of them to become inimical to the American Colonies, Such Commissioners ought to cause Such Superintendant or other offender to be Seized and kept in Safe Custody untill order Shall be taken therein by a Majority of the Commissioners of the District where Such Seizure is made; or by the continental Congress, or a Committee of Said Congress, to whom Such Seizure with the Causes of it, Shall as Soon as possible after be made known,

That the Commissioners Shall exhibit fair accounts of the Expenditures of all monies by them respectively to be received for the Purposes aforesaid, to every Succeeding Continental Congress or Committee of Congress, together with a General State of Indian affairs in their Several Departments, in order that the Colonies may be informed from time to time of every Such matter as may Concern them to know and avail them Selves of, for the Benefit of the Common Cause, &c

July 19.

The appointments of Three of the Commissioners for the Southern Departments is left to the Convention or Council of Safety in South Carolina

Endorsed: Copy 12th. July 1775—

Proceedings of the Congress

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

CHARLESTON—THE ORIGINAL PLAN AND THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The plan of Charles Town and the list of the first grantees of the town lots published in this number of the *Magazine* were preserved by the late General Wilmot G. De Saussure. It is said that he noticed a mass of old papers about to be destroyed by some official at the City Hall as of no value and simply occupying space. From this threatened destruction he rescued the two now published.

The list is upon a sheet of parchment measuring 34 x 25½ inches. It bears the date 1725 and was evidently prepared about that time for the purposes of information as to what lots had been granted off and what remained still ungranted. Much of the writing has faded so as to be scarcely legible, even with the aid of a good magnifying glass. The list has been printed precisely as it appears upon the sheet save that the references to the books and pages where the several grants were recorded have been omitted. These references are really not of any consequence as information. Wherever however a name in the list was so faded as not to be certainly ascertained it has been verified by reference to the original record of the grant in the office of the Historical Commission of South Carolina in Columbia. The advantage of this list is that it gives directly the names of the original lot owners who could without it only be ascertained by a thorough search of all the grant books of the period page by page. Many of the lots (especially those first granted) appear to have been granted and then regranted as if the first grantee had abandoned.

The plan, or "Platt" as it is styled, is upon a sheet of parchment similar to the first mentioned but smaller, measuring about 21 x 13½ inches. The ink is much less faded. The handwriting of the few words written upon it is similar

A Blatt of Charles Town



A scale of 20 chains 66 feet in a chain

to the handwriting of the list and it was probably made at the same time.

The history of this plan so far as it has been ascertained is as follows:

The original Charles Town was not where the present city of Charleston now stands but was on the opposite side of the Ashley River, opposite, or nearly so, to the old Washington Race Course, now Hampton Park, on a point of land between the marshes of Ashley River and a creek first called Governor's Creek and later Westpenny, and Lining's Creek and Old Town Creek.

As early as the 13th of January, 1672, the Grand Council directed Captain John Godfrey, Captain Thomas Gray and Mr. Maurice Mathews to view Wando (now Cooper) River and the several creeks therein and report the most convenient place or places for a town or towns¹. A little over a month later on the 21st of February Mr. Henry Hughes came before the Grand Council and voluntarily surrendered up one half of his land near "a place upon Ashley River knowne by the name of the Oyster poynt" towards the enlarging of a town there intended to be erected.²

The site of the Oyster Point for a town had, therefore, at that date, been determined upon.

On the 30th of April, 1672, the Grand Council directed John Culpeper, the Surveyor-General, to "admeasure and lay out or cause to be layd out upon the land lying between Ashley River and Wandoe River twelve thousand acres of land for a Collony in a Square as much as Navigable Rivers will ~~be~~mitt, bounding same with limitts running directly from East to West and from North to South beginning upon Ashley River towards the South at a place there knowne by the name of the Oyster Poynt".

On the 27th of July, 1672, Sir John Yeamans, the Governor, issued a warrant under the authority of the Grand Council to John Culpeper, Surveyor-General, to "admeasure and lay out for a town on Oyster Point all that point of land there *formerly allotted for the same*, adding thereto,

¹ *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina August 25, 1671—June 24, 1680* (Columbia, 1907), p. 24.

² *Ibid.*, p. 29.

one hundred and fifty acres of land, or as much thereof, as you shall find to be proportionable for the said one hundred and fifty acres in the breadth of land *formerly* marked to be laid out for Mr. Henry Hughes, Mr. John Coming, and Afra his now wife, and James Robinson, estimated to seven hundred acres, and contained between the lands then allotted to be laid out for Mr. Richard Cole, to the North, and a marked Tree, *formerly* designed to direct the bounding line of the said Town to the South.”³

There is no direct evidence that the plan of the town as finally laid out was as made by Culpeper in obedience to these warrants, but there is no evidence, on the other hand, that the plan was made by any one else. Culpeper left the settlement in 1673.⁴ There are no grants of lots specified on the list earlier than February 3, 1678 (1679 new style), when lot 14 was granted to John Bulline.

On December 17, 1679, the Lords Proprietors transmitted their instructions in a letter of that date as follows:

“Wee are informed that the Oyster point is not only a more convenient place to build a towne on than that formerly pitched on by the first settlers but that also the peoples Inclinations tend thither, wherefore wee think fitt to let you know that the oyster point is the place wee doe apoint for the port towne of which you are to take notice and call it Charles Towne, and order the Meetings of the Councell to be there held and the Secretarys Registers & Surveyors offices to be kept within that towne, and you are to take care to lay out the streets broad and in straight lines and that in your Grant of the Towne lotts you doe bound every ones Land towards the streets in an even line and to suffer no one to incroach with his buildings upon the streets whereby to make them narrower then they were first designed.”⁵

In 1680 the removal seems actually to have taken place, as in their instructions of May 17, 1680, to Governor West the Lords Proprietors direct:

³ Vol. VI. of this *Magazine*, p. 134; *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina* (Dalcho), p. 19.

⁴ *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina August 25, 1671-June 24, 1680*, p. 24.

⁵ *Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I, p. 102.

"You are to meete and sitt once in two months, on a day certaine at Charlestowne on the Oyster poynt, but if there be occasion, the Goven"—alone or any three of the Comission"—may summon the reste to meete att said place on any tyme between the usuall days to dispatch any business that requires haste."

The removal is stated to have actually taken place in 1680⁷ and whilst in 1680 the town had but three or four houses in it by May, 1682, it is stated, these had increased to about one hundred.⁸

To what extent Culpeper's original draught—if he made any—was modified or ignored under the later instructions from the Lords Proprietors it is not now possible to say. That the plan as now published is practically the plan as settled and laid out before 1680 is evident from the fact that the numbers and location of the lots given in the several grants from 1679 conform to the numbers and location as given on the plan. This plan in the grants and in the subsequent conveyances which refer to it is styled the "Model" or the "Grand Model" of Charles Town.

The original plan, or model, was subsequently lost or destroyed. Copies, however, evidently existed, and a copy or resurvey was made by Colonel Herbert in 1708 which does not, however, appear to have been considered authentic.

A resurvey and plan was made by Colonel William Bull and Colonel Herbert in 1722, which was submitted to the Assembly in 1723, and about 1746 another resurvey and plan of part of the town was made by George Hunter, Surveyor-General, and declared by Statute to be authentic and correct.⁹

The copy herewith published was apparently made in 1725, the date of the list, and, it is fair to conclude, represents the original plan or model of the town as laid out by Culpeper in 1672 or, at any rate, as laid out under the directions of the Lords Proprietors prior to 1680 and as resur-

⁷ Ibid., p. 103.

⁸ *Historical Collections of South Carolina* (Carroll), Vol. II., p. 82.

⁹ *American Historical Review*, Vol. XII., p. 323—letter of Thomas Newe.

¹⁰ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (McCord), Vol. VII., p. 76-77.

veyed and re-ascertained and platted by Colonel Bull and Colonel Herbert about 1722.

The present plan runs up on the north to the line of the grant to John Coming.

Coming had a grant for two hundred acres in a strip across the peninsular from Ashley River to Cooper River and the northwestern boundary line of the plan or model is the southeastern boundary of Coming's grant represented by a direct line from or near the foot of Beaufain Street on Ashley River to, or near, the foot of Hasell Street on Cooper River.

1725.

The Numbers, Grants, and their Dates Title and Page where Entered of the Several Books &c of the Town Lots of Land Charles Town

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
1	{ September 12. 1694	Peter Girard
	{ July 26 th . 1682	{ Maur Mathews
		{ James Moore
2	{ September 7 th . 1681	Theoph: Paty
	{ March 10 th . 1681	John Boone
	{ May 30 th . 1695	Thomas Pinckney
3	{ June 16 th . 1689	Mathew English
4	{ June 16 th . 1689	Mathew English
5	{ June 14 th . 1689	Thomas Smith
6	{ March 22. 1682	Oliver Spencer
	{ March 20 th . 1694	Samuel Williamson
7	{ March 8 th . 1714	Richard Tradd
	{ August 24 th . 1688	Richard Tradd
8	{ April 25 th . 1681	Edward Musson
9	{ November 14 th . 1680	said to be granted to John Mitchell
10	{ August 19 th . 1699	John Meader
11	{ March 2 ^d . 1681	Robert Mays
	{ March 22 ^d . 1687	Richard Searle
12	{ June 25 th . 1696	Thomas Cary
	{ October 28 th . 1696	John Reve
13	{ April 23 ^d . 1680	Jacob Waite
14	{ February 3 ^d . 1678	John Bullen
15	{ May 8 th . 1683	Peter Herne

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
16	June 13 th 1689	Mary Crosse
17	November 18 th 1680	Stephen Bull
18	{ August 28 th 1700 August 18 th 1701 }	John Ashby
19	February 18 th 1680	David Maybank
20	May 16 th 1690	Nicholas Townsend
21		
22		
23	March 22 ^d 1682	John Stevens
24		
25	May 19 th 1694	Joseph Ellicott
26	October 3 ^d 1679	Anthony Shorey
27	September 7 1681	Theop: Patey
28	March 22 ^d 1682	Joseph West
29	May 9 th 1694	Peter Buretell
30	June 30 th 1689	Edward Rawlings
31	March 17 th 1682	John Clapp
32	June 12 1694	John Trowman
33	March 15 th 1693	James Moore
34	May 7 th 1683	Robert Daniell
35	{ May 15 th 1694 October 10 th 1689 }	John Bell George Bedon
36	August 13 th 1695	William Smith
37	{ October 26 th 1681 March 1 st 1681 }	Sarah Erpe John Powell
	{ November 14 1680 August 20 1681 }	John Cottingham John Norton
38	{ June 11 th 1694 May 14 th 1684 }	Anthony Bonneau Thomas & Mary Bolton
39	May 14 th 1684	Thomas & Mary Bolton
40	May 10 th 1694	William Smith
41	October 5 th 1681	Thomas Clowter
42	March 3 ^d 1681	Arth' Middleton
43	March 22 ^d 1682	John Beresford
44	{ March 23 ^d 1681 May 9 th 1694 }	Robert Maltbey Noah Royer
45		
46	November 18 th 1680	Ham: Kemp
47	{ June 18 th 1694 November 18 th 1680 }	Francis Fidling Mary Benson
48	March 5 th 1681	Maurice Mathews
49	March 5 th 1680	John Commings
50	March 5 th 1680	James Colleton

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
51	March	5 th 1680	Thomas Colleton
52	{	June 20 th 1694	M ^r Winckfield by Martin}
			Cock: his attorney}
	{	March 17 th 1682	Thomas Seale
53			
54	March	12 th 1682	William Jones
55	September	9 th 1696	Joseph Croskeys
56	April	24 th 1683	John Palmer Junior
57			
58			
59	June	13 th 1689	Mary Crosse
60	June	13 th 1694	Richard Tradd
61	March	15 th 1680	Eliz ^a Willis
62	March	15 th 1680	Joshua Willis
63	March	1 st 1681	Richard Codner
64	March	10 th 1681	Thomas Rose
65	(fr th . Ch th . March	6 th 1681	Mich ^l Loveing
66	April	5 th 1682	Joseph Pendarvis
67	May	9 th 1694	Joseph Pendarvis
68			
69			
70	May	30 th 1695	John Ladson
71	August	17 th 1682	John Clapp said to be laid out } to Henry Simons }
72	May	9 th 1694	Joseph Ellicott
73	{	March 16 th 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	Charles Basden
	{	May 16 th 1690	Nicholas Townsend
74			
75	{	March 15 th 1680	John Addie
	{	September 9 th 1696	James Moore
76	March	5 th 1680	John Addie
77	{	March 1 st 1681	Robert Gibbes
	{	March 16 th 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	James Stanyarne
78	{	October 5 th 1681	William Chapman
	{	January 1 st 1688	Benj ⁿ Schenckingsh
79	August	7 th 1683	Jonathan Fitch
80	March	5 th 1681	Sir Peter Colleton
81			
82	June	12 th 1694	John Trowman
83	{	June 12 th 1694	John Williamson
84	{		

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
85	{ October 6 th 1681	William Chambers
	{ January 6 th 168 ⁸ / ₉	Noah Royer
86	March 23 ^d 1681	Francis Gracia
87	May 9 th 1694	John Godfrey
88	{ June 12 th 1694	John Trowman
	{ March 29 th 1700	Joseph Ellicott
89	January 11 th 169 ⁴ / ₅	George Dearsley
90	{ March 23 ^d 1681	Henry Hughes
	{ May 10 1695	John Ladson
91		
92	July 26 th 1682	John Brown
93	November 14 1701	French Church
94		
95	{ July 24 th 1681	Joseph Oldys
96		
97	{ May 9 th 1693	William Sadler
	{ August 12 th 1695	
98	March 13 169 ³ / ₄	James Dugue
99		
100		
101	August 13 1695	Mary Crosse
102	July 26 1682	Ja ^a Moore & Maurice Mathewes
103	{ May 9 th 1694	George Pawley
104		
105	May 15 th 1694	William Bradley
106	{ December 19 1693	Anthony Bonneau
	{ May 15 1694	William Bradley
107		
108		
109		
110		
111	{ October 18 1686	Thomas Cary
112		
113	{ September 14 1693	Nicholas Barlicorn
	{ October 28 th 1696	Joseph Blake
114		
115	August 14 1689	Dyr ^{ck} Hooglan
116		
117		
118		

20 SO. CA. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
119	{ August	13 1693	Sarah Powys
120			
121	June	20 1694	Thomas Noble
122	{ August	13 1695	Jonathan Amory
123			
124	August	10 1695	Mary Crosse
125	August	13 1695	John Cowen
126			
127			
128			
129			
130	{		
131			
132	{ August	1695	Robert Gibbes
		13 1695	Edith Summers
133		15 1695	Sarah Powys
134	{ August	13 1695	William Rowsham
135			
136	May	9 1695	William Rowsham
137	August	13 1695	Jonathan Amory
138	{ May	7 1695	Richard Brewer
139			
140			
141	{ June	15 1694	Charles Clarke
142			
143	{ January	14 1694/5	Richard Norramore
144			
145			
146			
147			
148	{ June	20 1694	John Jones
		3 1695	John Stevens
149	{ June	20 1694	John Jones
		13 1695	John Stevens
150	June	20 1694	John Jones
151	June	18 1694	Martin Cock
152			
153			
154			
155	May	9 1695	John Barksdale
156	{ June	20 1694	Thomas Noble
		9 1695	John Barksdale

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
157	{ May	9 1695	John Barksdale
158			
159	January	16 1692	Robert Seabrooke { for church yard }
160	March	23 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	I. De bourdeaux
161	March	17 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	I. De bourdeaux
162	{ May	9 1694	P ^a Le Chevalier
163			
164	March	28 1694	I ^a Bonhost
165	{ March	17 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	A. T. Chastagner
166			
	March	28 1694	Isaac Dugue
	{ March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	Lewis Dybott
	March	17 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	A. T. Chastagner
167	March	17 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	A. T. Chastagner
168	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	P ^a Le Chevalier
169	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	P ^a Le Chevalier
170	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	P ^a Le Chevalier
171	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	I. De Bourdeaux
172	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	I. De Bourdeaux
173	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	I. De Bourdeaux
174	{ May	9 1694	Henry Le Noble
175			
176	May	9 1694	George Rayner
177	{ May	15 1694	John Postell
178			
179	March	13 1694	Peter Buretell
180	March	28 1694	Peter Buretell
181	May	9 1694	Paul Pepin
182	March	17 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	Paul Pepin
183	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	Peter Cullendro
184	{ June	15 1694	George Keeling
185			
186	March	25 1694	I ^a Dugue
187	May	13 1694	I ^a Bonhoste
188	{ June	12 1694	Henry Symons
189			
190	May	9 1694	Noah Serrè
191	May	9 1694	Peter Lamb
192	March	13 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	I. De Bordeaux
193	{ May	9 1694	John Hill Glov'
194			
195			

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
196	} June	12 1694	William Bayley
197			
198	March	16 1693 $\frac{3}{4}$	William Smith
199	May	19 1694	Jonathan Amory
200	} May	17 1694	Peter Girard
201			
202			
203			
204	June	13 1694	Margaret Hobson
205	May	9 1694	Jane Flowers
206	} May	17 1694	Peter Girard
207			
208	} August	13 1695	Jonah Amory
209			
210	June	12 1694	Joseph Neeves
211	} May	9 1694	George Rayner
212			
213	June	12 1694	Isaac Redwood
214	May	9 1694	Jon ^a Amory
215	} June	18 1694	Francis Fidling
216			
217	March	28 1694	Joseph Pendarvis
218	March	20 1694	Joseph Pendarvis
219	} May	17 1694	Peter Girard
220			
221	May	9 1694	William Nowell
222	January 16	1694 $\frac{1}{8}$	Thomas Holton
223	May	9 1694	P. Stewart
224	May	9 1694	I. Lardant
225	May	9 1694	Ja ^a Clowes
226	} June	12 1694	Is ^a Redwood
227			
228	June	12 1694	Thomas Rose junior
229	June	16 1694	John Elliott
230	} May	9 1694	Robert Gibbes
231			
232	May	9 1694	Henry Le Noble
233	May	9 1694	I. Fran: ^a Gignilliat
234			
235			
236	} July	12 1694	William Popell
237			

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
238	{ May	18 1694	Nich ^s Marden
239			
240	June	13 1694	Reuben Willis
241	January	13 1694	Andrew Percival
242	{ June	23 1694	Richard Phillips
243			
244			
245	June	10 1700	Eliz th Marshall
246	June	10 1700	Kath th Marshall
247	June	15 1694	Andrew Percival
248	{ January	11 1694 ¹ / ₆	John Emperor
249			
250	{ May	10 1694	Sarah Powys
251			
252	{ June	12 1694	Robert Fenwicke
253			
254	{ June	12 1694	Henry Symonds
255			
256	{ June	20 1694	Robert Fenwicke
257			
258			
259			
260	{ June	12 1694	Henry Symonds
261			
262	{ March	20 1694 ¹ / ₅	John Boone
263			
264	June	19 1694	James Laroche
265	June	11 1694	Thomas Smith
266	{		
267			
268			
269			
270	{ May	15 1694	William Hawett
271			
272	{ June	12 1694	William Hawett
273			
274			
275			
276	{ May	19 1694	Stephen Bull
277			
278	June	12 1694	John Hill Glover

24 SO. CA. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
279	{ June	24 1694	Charles Basden
280			
281	{ June	15 1694	Charles Basden
282			
283	{ September	12 1694	Thomas Bolton
284			
285	{ September	12 1694	Ja ^s Stanyarne
286			
287	{ Septemb ^r	18 1694	Thomas Smith
288			
289			
290			
291	October	10 1694	Thomas Smith
292	Septemb ^r	18 1694	Thomas Smith
293	October	10 1694	Thomas Smith
294	{ September	10 1694	Thomas Smith
295			
296	{ September	12 1694	Sus ^a Varrin
297			
298			
299	January	11 1694 ^{1/8}	Robert Daniell
300	{ January	2 1694 ^{7/8}	Charles Burnham
301			
302	{ March	14 1694 ^{1/8}	Daniel Huger
303			
304			
305	{ March	14 1694 ^{1/8}	William Smith
306			
307	{ March	14 1694 ^{1/8}	Is ^s Caillabeuf
308			
309			
310			
311			
312			
313	October	20 1696	Joseph Blake
314	October	25 1696	Richard Beresford
315	October	28 1696	Jacob Allen
316			
317			
318			
319			

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
320		
321	July 25 1698	William Elliott
322		
323		
324		
325	Decemb' 14. 1695	William Smith
326	December 13. 1695	Joseph Kays
327	December 14. 1698	Thomas Pinckney
328		
329		
330		
331	December 15 1695	Jon ^a Amory
332	May 1 1708	William Rhett
333	Decemb' 30 1698	William Rhett
334		
335		
336		
337	July 15 1698	Jon ^a Amory

Memorandum of Lots without Numbers and Marsh and Lands on & near Charles Town that had been Granted at Times as per Books in the Secretary's Office, & so forth viz^t

Eleven Poles of Land Granted as a Town Lot to Thomas Summers of Albermarl Point the 14th September 1670

A Town Lot granted to Edward Loughton the 27th July 1692

A Town Lot granted to William Williams the 17th July 1693

A Town Lot granted to Mary Crosse the 14th August 1689

A Town Lot granted to Will^m Sadler the 1st July 1689


A Town Lot granted to Joseph Ellicott the 13th June 1689

A Town Lot granted to Thomas Noble the 16th January 1694/5

Part of A Town Lot granted to Robert Gibbes the 17th January 1694/5

A Town Lot granted to Samuel Jackson the 14th August 1689

- Six acres one Rood and Twelve Perches granted to John Bee
- A piece of Marsh near Town Lots N^o 297 & 298 granted to John Stewart May 12 1697
- The Wharf before that part of Town Lot N^o 5 which belonged to Thomas Smith March 24 1697 $\frac{7}{8}$ & was then granted to him
- The Wharf before that part of Town Lot N^o 5 which belonged to George Smith March 24 1697 $\frac{7}{8}$ was then granted to him
- The Wharf before the Town Lot N^o 13 was granted to William Elliott July 15 1698
- The Wharf before Town Lot N^o 322 was granted to William Elliott July 15 1698
- The Wharf before Town Lot N^o 19 was granted to Jonathan Amory July 15 1698
- The Wharf with Lot N^o 331 was granted to Jonathan Amory Dec^r 30 1698
- The Wharf of Town Lot N^o 333 was granted to Will^m Rhett Dec^r. 30 1698
- The Wharf of Lot N^o 8 was Granted to Joseph Kay Decemb^r. 13. 1698
- The Wharf before the Town Lot N^o 6 was granted to Samuel Hartley July 15 1698
- All that Marsh between & below the Two Town Lots N^o 1 & N^o. 102 granted January 11 1700
- Lot (92nd \checkmark) Granted to Samuel West May 17 1701
- All that Marsh granted August 26 1701 to Thomas Smith that lies between N^o 75 N^o 64 N^o 73 N^o 3 & N^o 5 distinguished in the Town Model by the Letter R.
- A Piece of Land 300 f^t deep & 230 f^t wide fronting Lot 215 granted to James Cochran December 14 1717
- A Piece of Ground fronting N^o 2 and the Bay granted to Joseph Boone December 14 1717
- A Piece of Ground fronting the Bay and Lot N^o 6 granted to Andrew Allen December 17th 1717
- A Piece of Ground fronting the Bay and Lot N^o 5 granted to Samuel Eveleigh Dec^r. 17 1717

- A Piece of Marsh Sixteen acres bounding on Col^d Daniell's
Lots Sir John Colleton's Lots & the Bay &
Called Swamp in the Town Plat granted to
Will^m Saunders August 14th 1710
- The Lot N^o 80 Contain^d 9 acres 2 Roods & 2 Perches with
Marsh & Creek included granted to Sir Peter
Colleton
- The Lot ^A with the Marsh thereunto belonging granted
to Sir Peter Colleton, T. Colleton & J. Colleton
March 5 1681
- All that Point of Land Commonly Called the Oyster Point
containing Six acres (except for a Fortification)
granted to Thomas Smith December 18. 1688.
- All that Marsh Land which joins to the N. E. Side of that part
of Lot N^o 297 belonging to & in Possession of
John Stewart bounding on the North Side by
Marsh now in the Possession of the said Stewart
adjoining to Lot N^o 298 & on the N. E. by the
Creek or Passage (Way) for Boats left for
Public use, extending fifteen feet from the mid-
dle of the said Creek & on the South by Marsh
lying before Vanderhorst's Land, part of 297
Lot: and distinguished in the Town Model by
 & pricked with Red Ink Granted to the said
John Stewart August 28 1701
- One Part of a Town Lot which formerly belonged to
Richard Searle deceased which he sold to Robert
Gibbes as described in the new Grant thereof,
Granted to the said Robert Gibbes January 17
1694
- An out part of Charles Town containing Three acres
Known by the name of Schenckings Square
and Granted to Barnard Schenckings January
1st 1688
- One Town Lot or Parcel of Land at the East End of
Tradd
Noble Street Charles Town Granted to Thom^s
Noble January 16 1694/5, he erecting a pair of
Stairs 8½ feet wide &c

THE TUSCARORA EXPEDITION.

LETTERS OF COLONEL JOHN BARNWELL.

Reprinted by permission of the Virginia Historical Society, from the April and July, 1898, issues of THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, with an introduction by JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

[These important letters form a part of the "Ludwell MSS." given to the Virginia Historical Society by the late Cassius F. Lee, Jr., a descendant of the Ludwells. They are not original letters, but copies made, evidently many years ago, in an ordinary blank book. As will be seen, some of the letters are missing. A sketch of Colonel John Barnwell was published, with a genealogy of the Barnwell family of South Carolina, in the second volume of this magazine, page 46.

This expedition has been the subject of considerable controversy during the long lapse of time—nearly two centuries—since it left Charles Town for the relief of the inhabitants of North Carolina. It is certainly remarkable that after so many years these copies of Col. Barnwell's letters should have been found in Virginia when the originals had disappeared from the records of South Carolina, though they are mentioned in the proceedings of the Commons House of Assembly.¹

So little was known of this expedition in South Carolina in the latter part of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries that neither Hewat nor Ramsay mentions the second expedition under James Moore, which finally conquered the Tuscaroras, but both speak of the truce made with the Indians by Barnwell as if that treaty had put an end to the war.² The North Carolina historians have been more careful and mention both expeditions.³ The first volume of General McCrady's history was published before the publication of the Barnwell letters in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, and his description of the force commanded by Barnwell and of the officers serving under him was taken from Hewat and Ramsay. It differs entirely from that given in these letters. The South Carolina Historical Society has a map showing the operations of Moore against the Indian fort, which he finally took, and in the enumeration of the troops making the attack the names of most of the officers mentioned by McCrady as taking part

¹ Journal (MS.) of the Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina, May 14, 1712.

² Hewat, Vol. I, p. 202; Carroll's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I, p. 179; Ramsay's *History of South Carolina*, Vol. I, p. 156.

³ Williamson's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, p. 190; Hawks's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. II., pp. 540-544.

in Barnwell's expedition appear, showing the confusion of the two expeditions made by Hewat and Ramsay.⁴

The chief ground of controversy was as to whether the Indians's fort should have been assaulted by Barnwell instead of making a treaty with them. His reasons for making the treaty are fully set out in the letters here printed. That he was justified in doing so appears from the manuscript of Baron DeGraffenreid, who, with John Lawson, Surveyor-General of Carolina, had been made a prisoner by the Tuscaroras. DeGraffenreid had been released, but Lawson had been tortured and killed by them. DeGraffenreid subsequently wrote an account of his rescue to Governor Hyde of North Carolina which has been preserved in Switzerland.⁵

The account given by Barnwell in his letters of the government of North Carolina, whether justified or not, shows the friction existing between himself and the ruling party there. On their part they did not hesitate to make accusations of bad faith against him. Dr. Hawks is of opinion that the quarrel between them arose from the friendship between Barnwell and Moseley, who belonged to the opposing faction in North Carolina, and General McCrady adopts this view.⁶

Criticisms have also been made of Barnwell because his Indians, after the conclusion of the treaty dispersed and captured some of the North Carolina Indians.⁷ McCrady points out that precisely the same thing happened with Moore's Indians upon his expedition.⁸ The reader of these letters will not be surprised that such troops were not kept under control.

The journals (MS.) of the Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina show that on his return Colonel Barnwell was instrumental in having the second expedition sent, advising that a force of white men accompany the Indians, "being of opinion that our Indians will never of themselves attempt the taking of any Fort without they are led by a considerable number of white men."⁹

⁴ McCrady's *History of South Carolina under Proprietary Government*, p. 499. The map of Moore's expedition will be published in a future issue of this magazine. A map is also in existence on which the route of Colonel Barnwell to and from North Carolina is traced.

⁵ *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Vol. I., p. 905.

⁶ Hawks, Vol. II., p. 540; McCrady, p. 502.

⁷ Rivers: *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina*, p. 254.

⁸ McCrady: *The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, p. 526.

⁹ Journal (MS.) of the Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina August 7, 1712.

Narhantes Fort, Feb'y 4, 1711.

May it please your Hon' :

I had eight days March from Pedee river where I dated my last to Cape Feare River, being a very bad Road full of great Swamps often pulling our horses out by main Strength and ropes. In the mean time during these 60 miles march I ordered Capt. Bull to take another Circuit among his Indians and meet me at the said River; accordingly he brought about 200 men, some of which were Bowmen. We were two days passing the River on bark logs and Rafts, and when I drew up my forces on this other side I soon perceived a great desertion of the Indians, but mostly of Capt. Bull's, of which there were 67 remaining. I concealed it as much as I could least of discouraging the rest, who I told were gone another way by my order & would meet us again; however the desertion continued & still continues, for the night before I crossed Neuse River I numbered my men and found it thus:

In Capt. Steel's Troop.

30	.....white men.
158	..... Yamasses.
155	..... Essaws.
182	.....Capt. Bull's.

525.

With Capt. Bull, Major Mackay, myself is in all 528.

Yamasse Company

Yamasses	87
Hog Logees,	.....	10
Apalatchees,	.....	56
Corsaboy	.....	5
		<hr/>
		158

Essaw Capt. Jack's Compa.

Watterees	.....	28
Sagarees	.....	20

Catabas	40
Suterees	27
Waxaws	27
Congrees & Sattees	13
	<hr/>
	155

Capt. Bull's Comp.

Watterees	28
Pedees	18
Weneaws	24
Cape Feare	11
Hoopengs	11
Wareperes	9
	<hr/>
	117

To his Company also.

Saraws	42
Saxapahaws	22
	<hr/>
	182

My Scouts made no discovery of any men from North Carolina to joyn me at the place concerted between me and Major Gayle jursuant to the articles stipulated between your Hon^r & him, in behalf of that Government, by which means I was destitute of Pilots & information; however relying on the justice of war, and the blessing of God upon our arms, who was pleased to grant us the finest weather that could be desired, I crossed Neuse River the 28th of January at night, at a place the Saxapahaws were lately settled, and 30 mile below the place appointed to meet Major Gale, and about 27 above this place, being the greatest and most warlike Town of the Tuscaruros; the Saxapahaws (called by some Shacioes) were forced to desert their settlements in the beginning of this month by

reason the Tuscaruros of this town fell upon them and killed 16 of them, because they refused to join with them against the English, they were just come among the Wat-tomas, when I came and were going to pay their Tribute to your Hon' and beg your protection, but I desired them not to do it untill our Return, and go with me, they seeming to me brave men and good.

The 29th I marched hard all day and most of the night, that if possible I might surprise this great town, but to my great disappointment they discovered us, being continually upon their guard since the massacre. Tho' this be called a town, it is only a plantation here and there scattered about the Country, no where 5 houses together, and then $\frac{1}{4}$ a mile such another and so on for several miles, so it is impossible to surprize many before the alarm takes. They have lately built small forts at about a miles distance from one another where ye men sleep all night & the woman & children, mostly in the woods; I have seen 9 of these Forts and none of them a month old, & some not quite finished.

My next work was to take one of ye forts, and while I was preparing * * & * * to do the same orderly, some of my Yamasees were so mettlesome as to advise to force it by Assault, willing to flesh while they were hot, I immediately ordered the Attack, the Indians were first up, but dropping, they began to cool, when my too few valient white men reinforced them and broke into the fort in three places. Captain Steel was the first in, and I to encourage the men followed, then my Yamassees; But to our great surprise, within the Fort were two Houses stronger than the fort which did puzzle us & do the most damage, but now it was too late to look back, we forced them but the enemy were so desperate, the very women shooting Arrows, yet they did not yield untill most of them were put to the sword.

In this action Capt. Steel & all like rugged braves behaved themselves nobly, so did the major and young Parence (?) who I made Cornet, throwing the Standard upon the Block House, and calling to the men to recover it, and really every private man behaved himself so well that it was Terror to our own heathen friend to behold us, the word was Re-

venge, which we made good by the Execution we made of the Enemy.

The Indians when they saw ye Brittaines enter, they judging the business was over, Crowded in on all hands to plunder which proved ye destruction of several, and when we forced the log houses while we were putting the men to the sword, our Indians got all the slaves & plunder, only one girl we gott,

We were not half an hour in taking this their strongest Fort in this part of the country, with the loss of 7 killed & 32 wounded, Viz:

Jan'y 30th in taking ye fort of Narhontes head Town of ye Tuscaruros.

Yamases Comp^a, Peterba King killed, 9 Yamases wounded Waterkee King killed, 2 Apalachees wounded, Cunaba Tom killed; 3 killed, 11 wounded.

Of Capt. Bull's Comp: 1 Sattack killed, King Robin wound, 1 Saxapahaw & 4 Wattaw wound. In all, 1 killed & 6 Wounded.

Of the Enemy: Yamasees bro' 17 scalps, Capt Jacks Comp. 19 scalps, Capt Bull's Comp. 16 scalps.

Capt. Jack's Comp^a 1 Watteree killed, 4 wounded, 1 Watteree killed, 6 Catabas wounded, 1 Congree wounded. In all, 2 killed & 16 wounded.

Besides those of white men we made about 30 slaves & there were several women killed, I saw 10, I was much concerned at my loss with no greater Execution of the Enemy, but much * * when I found ye Enemy terrified at the quick work made here, quitted all their forts, & left a fine Country open full of provisions, Our Indians presently loading themselves with English plunder of which these Towns are full, and running away from me, nothing left for the white men but their horses tired & their wounds to comfort them,

Next morning ye Tuscaruro town of Kenta came to attack us, but at such a distance I could not come up with them so I ordered two of Capt. Jack's Company to cross a great Swamp that lay at the back of us and ly close untill they heard our firing, and then to come on the back or rear of the Enemy if possible to surround them, accordingly

they did, but being two eager, they did not time * * * but 9 scalps & 2 prisoners which I ordered immediately to be burned alive, we had 2 more wounded this day.

To day having left a garrison in this Fort to look after the wounded men I marched thro' the 5 Towns of the Enemy whose Country is almost as fine & * * * as Appalatcha, I ordered that ye Fruit trees w'ch are plenty both of apples & peeches & Quinces to be preserved but destroyed all the rest, being about 374 houses, wherein there could not be less than 2000 bushells of corn and everywhere marks of their * * * against the English. In this days march a scalp was brought to me taken from a wounded man that was left behind by the Enemy.

From that day to the date hereof I am confined in this place by rainy weather, the Indians in the mean time making excursions and destroying the Country, but could meet with no p'son I am in want of Pilots, so am at a great Loss how to steer my Course, and much† * * * of North Carolina, the greatest part of our Indians are unwilling to proceed into unknown Country, where they may be hem'd in by a numerous Enemy and not know how to extricate themselves; but my brave Yamassees told me they would go wherever I led them. They will live and die with me, and Indeed I have that dependance on them that I would not refuse to give battle to the whole Nation of the Tuscaruros with them. The Enemy can't be less than 12 or 1,400 men, which may be easily judged by their large settlements, but extremely cowardly if they have liberty to run. Our Indians outdo the Enemy very much either at bush or Swamp but the Enemy are Fleeter & has the advantage of knowing the Country.

By the best information I can get there is two navigable Rivers between me and the English Inhabitants, which must be crossed on logs; yet if 200 stays with me I will attempt the forcing my way thither, for what I have hitherto done is but a small matter to the reduction or Extirpating these Indians according to my Instructions. All w'ch by *

† This appears to be: "much adverse as I am to neglect of."

assistance I will either perform before my return or lose myself in the attempt, w^{ch} for the honor of Carolina I am always ready to Sacrifice. As soon as the bad weather is broke up I will cross a river called by the Indians Caticee but what called by the English I can't tell. Afterwards to K. Hancock's fort which they tell me is a day & ½ march from me : they tell me he has some great guns, a great deal of powder, & 300 men, and they suppose most of the men belonging to the towns destroyed will fly there. They confess that young men were wheedled by Hancock to joine in the villanies committed by him, but the old men & chiefs wept bitterly and told them the ill consequences would follow.

I examined several of the prisoners who provoked the Enemy to committ these Murders, and all agree in one story that the beginning of the Quarrel arose about an Indian that the White men had punished for a small fault committed in his drink, that at the same time 12 Senecas came & made peace with them, and told them that the Whites had imposed upon them and that when the whites had used them so, they knocked them on the head, they advised them that they were fools to slave & hunt to furnish themselves with the white people's food, it was but killing of them & become possessed of their substance, that they did not fear the want of ammunition for that, they would come twice a year & furnish them with it. I inquired whether any white men had incited them to it, they unanimously answered no, only that ye Virginia traders told them that the people Massacred were outlandish men and not English, and so they doubted not but soon to make peace with the English and that they were then about it. They tell me that there is two Senecas still among them.

I cant find upon the strictest enquiry that any Virginia Traders has been here with ammunition or goods since the Massacre.

When I come to Hancock's Fort I will offer him a battle, which if refused, I will well view the same, & if I think it practicable, I will have ye hon' of finishing the war by taking it. Otherwise I will build a Fort by it and expect

the assistance of the pusillanimous Governor of North Carolina, can or will send me.

I congratulate your Hon' for the success of our army hitherto and for the hon' & Glory of virtuous South Carolina whose armies are the same winter gathering Laurells from the Cape Florida and from the Bay of Spiritta Sancta even to the Borders of Virginia.

I am with most sincere Respect, May it please your Hon',
Y' Hon'" most obedient serv',
John Barnwell.

Pamplico or Bathtown, Feb. 12, 1711-12.
May it please your Hon'

Here follows an account of my proceedings since my last whereof enclosed is a copy because I am doubtful whether it is yet come to yo' Hon'. This day I marched from the Fort of Narhante's, which I demolished, for King Hancock's Town with my whole forces passing thro' Kenta & came to a town called Tonarooka Seated on a branch of Neuse River, when finding no Canoes we were passing by Same upon Logs when a Seneca Indian, Tom Gils by name, Stragled without his gun to plunder and was met with by three skulking Tuscaruros and shott thro' the body, of which he will hardly recover.

I sent parties out on all hands to intercept the Skulking dogs and in an hour's time one of my Yamasees brought me one of them alive, which was an acceptable present for I wanted intelligence and Pilotts. But this took us up so much time that not above a third of my men were over before night which gave an opportunity to Capt. Bull's Indians all every Soul to a man to desert me with Capt. Jack's men except himself & 23 more. So I had only the Yamassees Company with me; as soon as I perceived it I did all I could by fair words and threats to stop them but in vain, only they promised when they had secured their plunder which was very considerable & their Slaves they would return with a greater number. They likewise carried away 10 bags of spare bulletts they had in charge which I could not find nor recover, the Confusion was so

great. And to add to the rest of my ill fate is to have to do with such Soldiers, having a great number of wounded men. To encourage the Soldiers to go with me I dismounted myself and most of my men to send them on horseback, and having secured them on the contrary Side of the River they were so unnatural as to do me the kindness to leave them on my hands, which obliged me & my whole people to walk three score miles thro' a very bad way.

Febry 5. I called the head men of ye Yamasees & encouraged them to stay with me & proceed in a work So well begun, they answered after some hesitation & argument that they would live & die with me, but that if I should enter them upon action their wounded men would be so many & being in the heart of the Enemy's Country and every one of us absolute strangers in the place, our Enemy so numerous, our men disheartened by ye desertion of the rest and * * now reduced to a few and many of them Bowmen & boys, they could propose nothing but rely on us. I answered that the people lived within 2 or 3 days march, that before that time I should get there. I should meet with a good number that was promised me. That in the mean time I would not attempt anything only defend ourselves, and that ye Enemy were terrified & great cowards and that the Tuscaroro prisoner had in his life engaged to pilot me to the English and Lastly that if they would be Entirely obedient and put their Lives in my hands, I did engage to carry them all safe to the English upon which they cryed: Wough! Nemine Contradicente.

I will not tell your Hon^r that some white men were prevailed upon by ye Indian argument, however they have upon all occasions behaved themselves worthy of Commendation.

My prisoners told me most of the young men were gone down to Hancock, that the rest were fled towards Virginia as old men women & children, that they were obliged to disperse into small parcells because they had no provisions but must gather hickory nutts and that there would not be less than 500 men in arms with Hancock but not in a body. That there were two roads to the English settlements,

one short road through the woods, the other a round about way thro' their Indian Settlement.

After a little consideration, I chused rather the Road thro' the settlements for several Reasons too long to recite, the principal was to carry on the terrore the Enemy was in and not give time to them to recollect & follow us, or discover to them our fear. Another reason was That all my men would be more watchful & cautious in ye Enemy's Townes than in the woods, where they would perhaps be careless & straggle, apprehending no danger. Another reason was our Horsemen would be more useful in a cleare open country, where I could * * than in the Bushes. Pursuant to these Resolutions I made such a march with 178 Indians & 25 white men, 20 odd whereof were wounded that to the immortal Glory of South Carolina has struck the Dominion of Virginia into amazement & wonder, who a month before with 1,500 men in arms believed (to their great shame) they had obtained a glorious victory, when by the dreadful terrour of their troops they begged a most ignominious neutrality of those cowardly miscreants, which they were so gracious to grant upon Condition to have goods at a cheaper rate and their children brought up at the College.

This is hardly credible, but by heaven it is true, for my eyes saw a copy of the Treaty, attested by the Secretary of Virginia. It is too long to inform your Hon' how I ordered my march but by noon I reached a great town called Innennits, their Fort was not finished, here I found 14 white people's scalps and a world of plunder. So our Indians threw away all their former plunder to load themselves with better, but I ordered my White people not to encumber themselves, being already well loaded with arms, ammunitions and provisions. Not knowing but I might have occasion to come back this way I ordered the town to be burnt. I stayed here 2 hours & marched still thro plantations ever since I left Narhantes, and encamped in one & immediately made a Fortification & sent our Scouts on all hands and kept good watch.

Feb'ry 6. I marched Still thro' plantations until I came to a deep Brook where our horses Swam, But we had a tree

to pass over on. Here I numbered my men as they passed the tree, but very privately so that it was impossible to discover our numbers. The rest of the day I passed thro' a piney Barren that lay between the Settlements of Neuse & the three Tuscaruro Towns in Pamlico. Here my scouts discovered 5 Enemy's w'ch were returning from plundering Some English houses. We pursued them & obliged them to throw away their packs & guns, but as I already observed they out run our Indians, they had delicate parsnips & Turnips with a Turkey & sev^l other household goods. At night we arrived upon a very large River which I understood afterwards was Pamlico; here my Indians took 6 Slaves & killed 2 men. In the night I Sent Scouts to discover the hut town called Ucouh-Ne-runt seated 5 miles above us on the River.

7th. Not to lose time I ordered Bark Logs to be made in order to cross over. I first ordered 30 stout fellows to swim with their arms to secure our passage in a place where there is an Indian plantation. Next my horses, then the wounded men, then the Baggage. But while this Last was a doing, my Rear was attacked as I expected, so they mete with suitable reception from my brave men. I immediately advanced to them to discover their number but found them not 50. I am sure not 60. Seeing them so inconsiderable I ordered a halt & to tree it as they call it. Then gave order to 70 or 80 to get half a mile along the River and then strike thro' the woods & surround them, if this had been done & well performed we should have taken or killed every man of them. The situation of the ground was so advantageous to us, being surrounded with deep creeks & swamps all in our possession. But the Yamassee Captain being too eager, turned upon them too soon & notwithstanding we all ran as we could, most of them got away, still out running us Leaving a good many Cloaths & guns & blood all over the Field, but I was presented with no more than 2 scalps & had a Yamassee shot thro' the thigh. I returned to ferry over leaving more Ambuscades who presently discovered 6 of the enemy creeping, I suppose to carry off the dead, but they discovered the Ambush too soon & ran for it, & were Chased by our best Runners for

2 miles, but in vain. Notwithstanding all my diligence, these disturbances made it night before I could transport all my men. So I crossed over & sent back 20 of my best men to joine the Rest and watch the Enemy's motion.

Feb. 8. By 12 o'clock I marched, and in the evening came to a deep creek, for the late Rains had set the country all on Flote which were tedious to me, being obliged to walk on foot for the sake of the wounded men who I shewed great kindness to, to encourage the rest to venture the exposing themselves. Here I encamped all night, and rising at my usual hour which is daily since I had this charge on my hands, at 4 o'clock in the morning, and at 5 I had just relieved the Centrys and sat at ye fire when ye Enemy poured a volley upon us, and I had reason to believe most of the shott was directed at me for it made strange work with my things & several shott plunged the tree I leaned against. Our Centrys being very quick, fired at the same juncture, wth was followed with 30 or 40 guns more. I could not distinguish ye number of the Enemy's firing, so that I ordered all to quitt the Fires & to stand to their arms until daylight when I perceived the Enemy was fled without doing the least damage only the breaking of the stock of one gun wth a bullet.

9. I marched to a ruined English plantation where killed Beef & hogs & took the rest of the day in ferrying on logs over a broad Creek.

10th. I march'd three Mile and mett a broader Creek, passing well ruined English plantations. These Creeks gave me a world of trouble, and lest I should meet with many more, I ordered 2 Indians & a white man to march towards the head of ye creek and find out the Road wth must lead from the plantation to Bathtown & then proceed to Town & desire ye Commander there (if the place was not deserted) to send a perriaug^r to me to carry down the wounded men, and men to pilot our horse down. According about midnight, 3 perriaug^r came & next day we all came up here to ye incredible wonder and amazement of the poor distressed wretches here, who expressed such

extremity of mad joy that it drew tears from most of our men.

I am, May it please your Hon^{ty},
Your most humble servant,
J. Barnwell.

From my camp on y^e South Side of Pamlico 15 miles
above Bathtown, Feb^{ry} 25, 1711-12.

May it please yo^r Hon^{ty}

No doubt but you admire that in all this time you hear no news of Major Gale who I'm afraid is either cast away or taken, for this government did not know one word of me untill I brought the news myself, and accordingly no provision made for us. * *

[Here unfortunately the MS. is lost for several pages.]

The broken MS. begins thus:

Amends for his wounds. The Indians, being more dextrous than us at taking slaves and be sure send him back for I hope by that time he will be fitt for service, if you order * * will be great encouragement to the rest of my men. I can't forget to recommend ye miserable condition of 300 widows and orphans that are here without provision or clothing and ill used * * by the dire effects of the barbarous enemy's rage. I cannot mention this without tears and humbly beg the Assembly & y^e Hon^{ty} to commiserate their deplorable case, they are willing upon any terms to transport anywhere for Relief. I heartily congratulate yo^r Hon^{ty} for the continued successes of the prosperous arms of South Carolina.

I am yo^r Hon^{ty} most humble serv^t,
John Barnwell.

New Berne, March 12th, 1712.

May it please your Hon^{ty},

According to my usual method by way of Journal I proceed to give you an account of my proceedings since my last.

Feb^{ry}. 26. This day I was joined by 67 men most of whom wanting ammunition. I exhausted all Pamlico garrisons to procure them 10 shott a man, leaving not a

single Bullett I could hear of, telling the people that they should be speedily supplied by a sloop which was speedily expected from Albemarle with ammunition.

27th. This day was I forced for want of provision to march towards K. Hancock's town hoping to find some there, for after a great many promises to supply me day after day with more men provisions and ammunition I waited so long for bread kind until half of men fell sick and willing to preserve the health of the rest, I proceeded to get that of the enemy which was delayed by my Friends, which was so great an uncertainty that I was drawn by the utmost necessity to pursue such hazardous expedients.

March 1st. I marched on foot wth 94 white men and 148 Indians thro' a bad way for 16 mile for the late rains had raised the water in the swamps that we often waded above our waists.

2. I proceeded to ye Town 12 miles more, but found it deserted but to my great joy plenty of corn, but now we wanted pamplico beef.

My scouts discovered a numerous enemy on the other side of the River (which is a branch of Neuse), who fired upon them but we being tired we rested that night.

March 3d. I made sev^l marches & countermarches along the river to get over, but I found it in no place possible, for the floods were very high and the enemy had scuttled all the canoes & often fired at us, However I discovered a proper plan to make rafts, and was resolved next morning to pass there, it being * too late and the enemy watching us. Our Scouts tooke a scout of the enemy's who being tortured told me that the enemy had a strong Fort on the Contrary side of the river with about 130 men in it, and that they had sent out to call in all their party. That they had but little powder w^{ch} they bought with gold of white people, and that they hid the captives & their own women & children in a swamp, & that he will shew us ye canoe he came over in. I sent my major with 80 men to get it, but he returned about midnight with an account it was gone.

4. I ordered Lt. Col. Brice before day to march with 70 men 3 or 4 miles up the river with the trumpeters to seek

a passage, but if he could find none, then to order the trumpeters to sound & huzza, and make as great noise as he could with his hatchetts, which having done for half an hour to return to me. In the mean time I marched down ye river very silently with the rest of the forces at the place appointed. I threw up a breast work with Fashines & made a raft that held 5 men, but before I could get men over, Brice returned & ye enemy waiting on him at ye contrary side and immediately to firing we went; I ordered the Raft off, the enemy wounded 2 of the men thereon, I got 2 more to supply it, and they got over safe, and tho' contrary to my orders they imeadiately mounted the bank before more got over, yet as soon as they did the enemy run like deer, upon which our Indians tooke ye river one & all wth before I could not prevail with them to do, and pursued the enemy by night. We got all over & marched a mile when in some hours we found a Deer & a Turkey, wth was a sure sign that the Enemy did not expect us to pay them a visit on that side of the river. They were 5 South Carolina men that went first over on the Raft, for I could not prevail with one of this Country Cowardly Crew to venture, wth was a presage of what followed.

5. Before day I marched with about 100 men thro' the woods to get on the back side of ye Fort & left orders wth my major & Brice to march in ye road way by daylight with the remainder, and if I heard any shooting I would intercept ye ambuscades; but we all got to the Fort without any trouble. I imeadiately viewed the Fort with a prospective glass and found it strong as well by situation on the river's bank as Workmanship, having a large Earthen Trench thrown up against the puncheons with 2 teer of port holes; the lower teer they could stop at pleasure with plugs, & large limbs of trees lay confusedly about it to make the approach intricate, and all about much with large reeds & canes to run into people's legs. The Earthern work was so high that it signified nothing to burn the puncheons, & it had 4 round Bastions or Flankers; the enemy says it was a runaway negro taught them to fortify thus, named Harry, whom Dove Williamson sold into Virginia for roguery & since fled to the Tuscaruros. Yet hoping to

finish the war by this stroke, where now all the principal murderers were in a pen, I encouraged my men by promises, &c. I ordered 200 Fashines to be made which ye palatines well understood to do, I had them presently done. It is too tedious to inform yo' Hon' all the particulars how I ordered the Attack; but in short, when we got within 10 or 12 yards of the Fort the enemy made a terrible fire upon us without the least damage in the world, but this country base, cowardly people hearing the shott strike their Fashines, threw both them & their arms away & run for life, wth not only left themselves exposed but also all those that went under their shelters; this encouraged the enemy to renew the firing, who deservedly shott sevⁿ of them in their backs. In the mean time my brave South Carolina men * 23 of this country undauntedly kept their order. I ordered them to keep their stations until I brought up the runaways. But all my endeavour was in vain, tho' I mauled sevⁿ wth my cutlass, and as soon as they saw me running towards them they would scamper into the swamp that was hard by. I, seeing the confusion & being afraid that the number that drew the enemy's fire was insufficient to come at the Fort by assault, I ordered a retreat which was bravely managed, for every man got his Fashine on his back, and of my own number I had but one wounded; the most of them had 10 or more shott in his Fashine, but of the runaways there were 1 killed & 18 wounded and of the 23 that stood by my men there were 3 killed & 2 wounded, in all 4 killed and 20 wounded. It rained smartly during the attempt, wth proved a great hindrance. I ordered the Indians to make a false attack on the contrary side, which they did with such caution that they had not a man hurt. At night I ordered some of my men to go up & bring off the dead men wth was performed, only 1 man they could not find. I endeavored to encourage the men to renew the attack in the night, but in vain, for I could get but 16 with my own men, who never refused me anything I putt them upon.

March 6. I being uneasy how to dispose of my wounded men, I marched with 30 men along the River side for 6 mile, where it flows into Neuse to view the country and send an express to Neuse Garrison to bring up canoes to

carry off ye wounded. In this march we mett 2 enemys who were so hard chased, that they threw away their packs & Guns & took the River. When I came to the Ferrying place on the Neuse, ye enemy on the other side fired at us, so I considered it impracticable to send an express without a strong detachment which I could not spare. At this 6 mile were new houses abuilding & plantations a clearing by ye Cove & Neuse Indians confederates to the Tuscaroras who deserted their other towns to be nearer the main body. As soon as I returned to the camp I ordered wooden spades to be made & more Fashines & poles got ready, and in the dark of the evening I crept on my belly within 30 yards of the Fort & perceived a curious plan to make a breast-work, that had more command of the enemys canoes & water than they had themselves. To work I went & by morning had a re-intrenchment that held 50 men. I doing of this I had 2 of my own brisk men wounded.

7th. The enemy being terrified at our near approach, began to quit the Fort, but my men fired so hard at ye canoes that obliged them to return, I imeadiately ordered a party over the River, and so blocked up the Fort on all sides, then the enemy when they wanted water would send down the bank one of the English captives to fetch it, our men called to them to have patience, for by next morning they should be delivered, at which the enraged desperate enemy began to torture them and in our hearing put to death a girle of 8 years of Mr. Taylors, upon this the relations of the other captives, came crying & beging of me to have compassion of the innocents, w^{ch} was renewed by Cryes & lamentations of the Captives being about 35 or 40 yards of them, at last I was prevailed upon to call to the enemy, who sent Mrs. Perce to me to treat about their delivery, she having 5 children within, w^{ch} ye enemy refused on any terms to do but on condition I would raise the siege, otherwise they would put them all to death and fight to the last man & beat us off.

After an hours consideration, having consulted all the officers, upon this I with two more went up to the Fort gates to speak with the head man who dare not come out to me, I perceived two reintrenchments within the Fort &

perceived a great number of men. I ordered one of my men to go in but they would not let him, pleading he might have pocket pistols, I perceived ye head men & others to tremble exceedingly. I found that in case I broke in, I should have hard work against a parcel of desperate villians who would do all the mischief they could before their death. I knew I had not 30 men I could entirely depend upon, which if some of them were killed or wounded the rest of them would leave me in the lurch. Ammunition was so scarce with the North Carolina men, that some of them had not above 4 charges. I considered that if the place was relieved by the upper towns the enemy brag'd of as much as of the assistance of the senicas, most of my men would run away, & it would be 2 nights more before I could penetrate the Fort for want of spades & Hods, the ground being so rooty our wooded tools worked but slowly. And lastly I had more wounded men than I knew well how to take care of, and if the number should increase upon meeting a repulse I should be forced to leave them to the mercy of ye most Barbarous enemy. All wth considerations obliged me to agree. That upon their delivering me up 12 Captives then in the Fort immediately & 2 canoes (wth I pretended was to convey ye captives down) and on the 12th day after deliver me up 22 more captives 24 negroes that were hid in other places I would raise ye seige and that there should be a truce for the 12 days that they may find out & bring the captives securely to Batchelours creek which is within 6 mile of New Bern where also the head men of the Tuscaroras was to meet me to treat about Peace, then I suffered 2 to go out to give notice along the Neuse River to their partys not to shoot at ye canoes when they went down, this they performed very faithfully, for the canoes met with sev^l that spoke kindly to them, and told them they hoped before long to be good friends. Now for the delivery of the rest of the Captives I have only the faith of savages and the 19th instant will discover it.

March 8. I left ye Fort & that night crossed ye River of Neuse at 6 miles off by the help of the canoes.

9th. I marched 20 long miles, in which march I passed thro' Core town wth certainly is the most lovely, pleasant-

est, Richest piece of land in either Carolina upon a navigable River. The Cores deserted it, and hid their corn, wth is in abundance, in a great Swamp on the contrary sides of the River. I sent partys to search for it, for we are in extreme necessity. This day arrived here, being ye seat of the wise Baron. By the enclosed memorial sent to the Assembly here now sitting, you will perceive the barbarous entertainment I have had, which the Gov^r could not help, for the people regard him no more than a broom staff, they pay much more deference to my cutlass which I now & then send some of their toping Dons.

I must not forget one Mr. Mitchell, a Swiss brave gentleman, who for true valor & presence of mind in ye midst of action, accompanied with a gentle obliging carriage & ingenious to great degree rendered him ye most acceptable companion in this, my last Ramble. This good tempered gentleman is an agent here & in Portsmouth for the Canton of Bern, he had a mind to see South Carolina. I whetted his inclination as much as I could by showing the difference between both Governments.

I am, Your Hon^r Most Obedient humble Servant,
Jno. Barnwell.

Fort Barnwell, April 20th, 1712.

May it please your Hon^r:

I will pursue my usual method of informing you of my proceedings by way of Journal. Inclosed in my last you will find a memorial presenting to view ye miserable condition I was reduced to by the wilfull neglect, designs & controversies of this government, who starved us here lest we should get provisions to enable us to depart their ungrateful service. Between ye date of my last & the 25th of March, Myself, Major Makay, Capt. Bull & sevⁿ of my men fell sick & a great number of Indians of whom 4 or 5 died. My Major is just recovered. Capt. Bull not yet & more of my men in ye like case, all this occasioned thro' scarce & bad Diete & great cold. This prevented my meeting ye Enemy ye 19th instant at the place appointed, so I got Capt. Mitchell to go, but ye Enemy were worse than their words, wth to make them sensible of I ordered my * * out who return-

ed with 3 scalps. In the mean time the Assembly answered my Memorial with a paper full of Resolutions & addresses wherein they tell me they passed an act in emulation of South Carolina but they are so choise of it that tho' it was a month ago they & some of them out of some refined kind of Politics keeps it private to themselves. I say some of them because I spoke both to some of ye Council & Assembly men who gave their votes & signed it that protested they could not inform me whether their men had 3d. or 12d. a day, this is extremely ridiculous & so hardly credible that when any body reads this & not consider that I write to ye government who placed me in this hon'ble post, they could not give credit to it. When I examined a little further I found that 2 or 3 of ye Assembly supplied ye rest of their wise Brethren with such plenty of punch that they voted, acted signed & strip'd stark naked & boxt it fairly two & two, all the same day, Gov' Hyde Collo. Boyd a member of ye Council, the only ragged gown parson with Mr. Speaker, the Provost Marshall with another hon^{ble} member and so round it went. A good deal of such stuff as this made me laugh heartly since I came here where truly I had but small inclination to mirth and I fancy you will do so when I tell you Col. Boyd informed me I was the occasion of all this for they were so long drinking my health that they knew not what they did, while poor me drink cold water, wishing for a little salt to season their grass & wampee I fed on instead of bread. I ought have gone this time to Little River & have partaken with ye rest, but then I should return to Charlestown Commander in Chief of myself & slaves, put ye government to another £4000 charge when they should be in so good a humor as they were this time. Col. Daniel will inform you ye distance between Coretown & Little River is above 200 miles. Excuse me for this Stuff. I am obliged to lay things naked that your Hon' may not puzzle yourself to conceive the true Reason of ye rest of their seeming unaccountable Politicks.

March 25th. As soon as I recovered I ordered a garri-son at Durhams over against Bath Town on ye South shore of Pamlico, to render ye communication between Pamlico

& Neuse more practicable by Land, it being but 25 miles across the necke & 30 miles by water.

28. I ordered all the horses & Baggage to be transported from North side of Pamlico to ye Southside of Neuse that I might be ready to go home as soon as I could get provisions for 6 days unto ye Cape Feare Indians.

29th. Willing to inform myself whether the Enemy maintained their Fort & to get some corn if possible, I marched with 15 white men & 30 Indians (not having provisions for a greater party) though this may be called a rash attempt, yet the Success answered ye opinion I had of the enemy I took Drums & Trumpets. I encountered nothing till I came to Hancock's town where Scouts surprised a party of the Enemy who were conveying corn into their Fort & brought in * * As soon as I heard the war whoop I ordered ye Drums & Trumpets to alarm & immediately marched up to 300 yards of the Fort & stayed a quart^r. of an hour in w^h time I got & secured some corn. I found they had built a new fort that extended from the old one to the ground of my former attack, a large ditch surrounded ye palisadoes & tho' there were in 6 y^ds of it I retreated to this place discovering 100 bushels of corn hid up & down in the swamp. I pitched upon a place so naturally fortified that with a little Labour 50 men could keep off 5000. It lyes nigh the middle of Core Town on a point between Neuse River & a fine Branch two sides being 30 feet high full of hanging rocks & springs, and the 3d side gently inclining to the plane like a natural Glacis which I fortified for 180 feet to make each side equal, it is 1500 paces to the next wood, only on ye sides of ye hill and on both sides the brook there are large timber trees & firewood intirely w^hin command of the Fort & lyeth 20 miles above New Bern & 7 Mile from K. Hancock's town, it is a very charming place.

30th. I sent express to new Bern to bring up some boats & tools; in the night they arrived. I imeadiately sent to bring into my Fort some corn & built Hutts to preserve it in, & sent for all my Indians (to encamp there), being dispersed all over the country to subsist the better.

31st. This day my Yamisees brought me a scalp be-

longing to one of ye enemy's scouts. I ordered the Indians to get parched corn flouer ready in order to return as soon as my horses come.

April 1st. At last I received an express from Gov. Hyde that Coll^o Boyd was coming to join me wth 70 men. That there was 2 sloops sailed with provisions and that a new Turn was given to affairs, and for the future I should have no reason to complain. This rejoiced me so that I sent express to ye sev^l Garrisons of Neuse to join me with all their able men; I ordered the new arrived corn to be brought to my Fort, and this night came up to me 10 gallons of rum, 2 casks of cider & a cask of wine.

April 2nd. The fame of this liquor encouraged my white men in a few days to 153 but was much surprised when I could not furnish them with more than 7 bullets a man & ye powder, & one of ye sloops having 115 bushels of corn to maintain the people that was coming to joine me gave out all but 52, wth together wth all the corn I got with ye hazard of my life they devoured before they left me. As to the South Carolina Sloop wth was barbarously stopt untill this day & my letter from y^r Hon^{ble} kept from me under ye pretense of loading corn for ye army, was sent to Bath-town with rum to sell for the Gov^r and the corn put ashore there above 120 miles from ye army. Pray take Capt. Adlar's Deposition.

3. My scouts brought me a scalp of one of ye enemy's scouts this day. From this to ye 6th instant I waited for ye sev^l detachments. All ye Field officers came without a dram, a bit of meese bisket or any kind of meat but hungry stomachs to devour my parcht corn flower, and they began to grumble for better victuals wth putt me in such a passion at all kinds of ill usages since I came here that I ordered one of their majors to be tyed neck & heels & kept him so, and whenever I heard a saucy word from any of them I imeadiately cutt him, for without this they are the most impertinent, imperious, cowardly Blockheads that ever God created & must be used like negros if you expect any good of them. I gott 2 three pounders, 2 patteraros, 7 Granardo shells, 22 Great Shott but hardly powder enough for 10 discharges. Coll^o Mitchell contrived sev^l sorts

of Ingenious Fireworks, & a mortar to throw them into the Fort; these things I gott without any help from ye Publick.

7th. At night I marched with 153 white men & 128 Indians to K. Hancock's Fort, and before day blockt it up on all hands without any loss. For we were there before ye enemy was aware of us. From this to the 17th the siege lasted wth was by way of approach, by wth time we gained ye ditch & sevⁿ times fired ye pallisades wth ye enemy like desperate villians defended at an amazing rate. This siege for variety of action, salleys, attempts to be relieved from without, can't I believe be paralleled agst Indians. Such bold attacks as they made at our trenches flinted the edge of those Raw Soldiers, that tho' they were wholly under ground yet they would quitt their posts and with extreme difficulty be prevailed upon to resume them. The subtell Enemy finding the disadvantage they were under in sallying open to attack our works too ye same method as we did and digged under ground to meet our approaches, wth obliged us to make sevⁿ traverses and false approaches to deceive them. At last we got to the ditch and ye enemy had a hollow way under their pallisades that as fast as we filled ye ditch they would carry away the Fashines, & tho' we fired ye pallisades yet we could not maintain it. My men were so cowardly in ye trenches I was afraid to venture them to assault ye pallisades, and if I had gained them it would have been nothing towards reducing ye Fort. So as I was resolved to let the pallisades stand & work up to them, and then they would prove as good to us as the enemy; but this 15 foot cost us so much time untill I was thro' extreme famine obliged to hearken to a capitulation for the surrend'ng thereof upon articles, wth leaves above 100 murderers unpunished besides the women & children of those villians killed & executed. Since my former attempts Virginia furnished them with 400 buckskins worth of ammunition wth I was informed of by Gov' Hyde's letters and ye relation of ye redeemed captives. If North Carolina had but furnished me with but 4 days' provisions more I had in spite all enemys, without firing many gunns more, entirely

made a glorious end of the war. This Fort in both attacks cost me 6 white men & 1 Indian killed & 35 white men & 1 Indian wounded, but it is * * believed ye Report ye Captives give of ye enemy's loss considering how they were fortified but proceeded from their foolish salleys, wth as they were desperate attempts so it is inconceivable what they meant by it, for we had 40 to one when they entangled themselves amongst our Trenches. If I have time before the Fleet sails I will in a sheet give you a journal of the siege, and in the mean time here are the heads of the Articles, Viz:

First. To deliver up all the white captives and negroes immediately that are in ye Fort the rest in 10 days at my Fort.

2. To deliver up K. Hancock & 3 men notorious murderers that are alive & shall be named by ye Governor.

3rd. To deliver up all the horses, skins & plunder what in ye Fort immediately & the rest at my town in ten days.

4th. To come yearly to the Governor in March & pay Tribute.

5. To deliver 3 hostages immediately, viz: The brothers of the Tuscarora king & the cove king:

6. To furnish me with all the corn in ye Fort for the departure of my Indians.

7. To make complaints regularly to Magistrates upon any quarrel between them & whites.

8th. To plant only on Neuse River the Creek the Fort is on quitting all claims to other Lands.

9th. To quitt all pretentions to planting, Fishing, hunting or ranging to all Lands lying between Neuse River & Cape Feare, that entirely to be left to the So. Carolina Indians, and to be treated as Enemys if found in those Ranges without breach of peace, and the Enemy's line shall be between Neuse & Pamlico * fishing on both sides Bear River.

10th The flanks next the attack to be demolished immediately and the English have Liberty to march thro' the same with all Ensigns of hon' and the rest of the Fort to be demolished in 2 days & never to build more Forts.

Lastly. In 20 days wait on the Governor & sign these & such other articles as shall be agreed upon; all these articles were performed thus:

1st. 24 Captives children were delivered & 2 negroes one of wth being a notorious Rogue was cutt to pieces immediately.

2d. King Hancock was gone to Virginia they will deliver him and 3 others when the Governor names them.

3d. Most of the horses' skins & plunder they sold the Virginia Traders, the remainder wth but little they delivered.

4. They would yearly come to pay tribute.

5. They delivered 2 sons of the Tuscaroras King & a Brother of the Cove King.

6. This was the hardest article, however, I got as much as furnished 40 Indians Essaws and Palatchees & sent them away, but to my great loss one of my slaves ran away with them. I gave Mr. C. £35 for him & I suppose he is gone thither. Let me beg your Hon^r favour to get him for me.

7, 8, 9. Intirely agreed to by ye Tuscaruro Indians, but grunted at by the Coves upon which the quarrelled, and had I but 4 days provisions I had contrived the matter so well that in that time I could oblige ye Tuscaroras to have delivered all the Coves for slaves. I will take another time to tell you how.

10. They broke down Flanker. I ordered 2 files of So. Carolina men to take possession of the breach. Then I drew the whole body up before the breach & marched them into ye Fort. 2 Trumpets, 2 Drumms, So. Carolina Standard, Yamassee & Apalatchka, Col. Boyd, Coll. Mitchell, Major Makay, Major Cole, myself gentlemen volunteers 2 & 2, So. Carolina men 2 & 2, ye Yamassee Capⁿ 2 & 2. I refused these country men to march with me Friday, but after I had gone thro' ye Fort (which amazed me) they had Liberty, for I never saw such subtile contrivance for Defence, but I found a good fire would have made greater Havock than I expected. There was a good number of sick & wounded & a very great mortality which with their nastiness produced such stink that I as soon as the Colour was raised on the Fort and the great

guns fired & shrill huzzas, I made a short sharp speech to ye Rebels who hid all their arms & prostrated themselves their wives & children in my power, hoping I would be as good as my word & not take this advantage to murder them.

I might see by the strength of the place a good many would be killed before it could be forced. Some base people was urging to take this opportunity but I would sooner die. In truth they were murderers, but if our Indians found that there could be no dependence in our promises, it might prove of ill consequence besides 70 odd were not there w^{ch} was a number sufficient to hinder all North Carolina from planting & I told them if they did approve of what I had done they might mend it which put them to silence.

When we began the siege besides hardy boys that could draw bow there were 46 men at the Fort. I ordered 200 Volunteers to number them at this time, tho' none agreed in the exact number yet they all agreed as there was above 80 so there was not one hundred.

I am wild exclaiming against this place in writing but when I kiss your Hand I have such a tale to tell of the bare faced villainys daily committed here as will make y' Hon' for the future use this country as Virginia does. To spare my horses I walked on foot and came here, but now I find 2 of my horses rid to death the other 2 stolen, for after 10 days are not found, svth of my men are in the same case.

If yo' Hon' doth not think fitt to send back the shallop for me * * I would come by this opportunity but am unwilling to leave men * * * of whom 1 is killed, 10 wounded & 4 sick, so have not above 7 or 8 well with me.

May So. Carolina flourish when I bleed & suffer * * * body do ten times more than I can pretend to do for its advancement.

May * * me and my poor men, and send some corn to help ye poor Yamassees home, they * * when all others Left me in the midst of my greatest extremity.

I am with * *

Your Hon^{ty} most obedient Servant,
Barnwell.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.—The Editor of this magazine is so often called upon to refute a myth to the effect that the great seal of the Confederate States is in South Carolina that he hopes the following letter on file in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, will come to the attention of all investigators who may be interested in the subject:

Washington, D. C., December 22d, 1888.

My Dear Quitman:

I congratulate you upon your election to your high office, and I am sure that you will fill it with honor and credit. As a mark of my appreciation for your re-installment, I desire to present the office through its present incumbent with the fac-simile of the great seal of the Confederate States.

The great seal which was finally adopted by the Confederate States of America, was received from England, where it was made, not very long before the termination of our tremendous struggle for a separate and independent Government. It was designed by Honorable Thomas J. Semmes, then a Confederate States Senator from Louisiana, and the equestrian statue is copied from that of Washington in the State House grounds at Richmond.

At the time of the evacuation of Richmond when our army was trudging through the mud and fighting its way to Appomattox, the seal was overlooked in the hurry of packing and one who found it gave it to Col. John T. Pickett, late of this City, a true and devoted Confederate, and since the war he sent to England and had these copies made and gave me three of them.

The great seal which was used prior to the receipt of this one was a very simple affair, and there is a legend concerning it to the effect that when the train was crossing the Savannah at Lowndesville, rumor spread that hostile calvary were near by on the Georgia side, and the party who had charge of the seal declared his purpose that it should never fall into inimical hands, and walking to the end of the ferry dropped it over as near the centre of the River as his eye could measure.

This representation of the seal is a memento of a great and heroic struggle of brave men and brave women for the success of a cause then freighted with all their hope and dearest to their hearts. No soldier who acted well his part in the work which protracted the unequal contest so long, has cause to blush for the result. No man possessed of power of discrimination and sound judgment of the motives which impel the action of men will question the devotion of an American citizen to his re-united country because of his loyalty to the duty before him during that terrible period. However men may differ as to the policy and principles upon which our country is or should be governed, those who passed through that ordeal of danger

and privation, who fought and lost, will cherish with pride the memory of the heroic endurance and manhood with which the struggle was upheld and maintained.

With best wishes for your success in all the undertakings of life,

I am,

Yours truly,

W^m. E. Earle

To Hon. Quitman Marshal,
Secretary of State,
South Carolina.

COPYRIGHTS AND PATENTS GRANTED BY SOUTH CAROLINA.—

In the office of the Secretary of State at Columbia there is a volume entitled "Georgia Grants" on the first page of which is this inscription:

Register Book

of the Titles of Books to be published in the State of South Carolina, kept in Pursuance of An Act of the Legislature of the said State passed the 26th day of March 1784. Entitled An Act for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences.

On the three succeeding pages the following copyrights and patents were recorded, after which such recording was discontinued and the remainder of the volume was used to record the plats and grants of such lands lying on the north side of the Toogaloo as had been granted to settlers by Georgia authorities under the impression that the territory lying between the Toogaloo and Keowee rivers belonged to Georgia.¹

Secretary's Office Charleston April 20th: 1785—

In Conformity to An Act of the Legislature of this State passed the 26th March 1784 Entitled "an Act for the encouragement of arts and sciences" The Honorable David Ramsey Esquire Registers a Work Called the History of the Revolution in South Carolina from a British Province to an Independent state between the years 1774 and 1783.—

In Conformity to the above Specified Act, Henry Osborne Registers an original Work Entitled "An English Grammar Adapted to the Capacities of Children".

June 30th: In Conformity to the above Specified Act Noah Webster Registers an Original Work Entitled "An Institute of the English Language in three parts."—

On the fifth day of February 1787 Robert Squibb Registers a Work called "The Gardener's Calendar for South Carolina, Georgia and North Carolina, Containing an account of Work necessary to be done

¹By the conventional agreement entered into between the two States in 1788 the Toogaloo River was made the boundary line and these lands, which lay on the north side of the Toogaloo and which had been granted out by Georgia authorities, were subsequently confirmed to their holders by the South Carolina authorities and copies made of the plats thereof recorded in Georgia. These are the copies.

in the kitchen and Fruit Gardens every Month in the year, with Instructions for performing the same, also particular directions relative to Soil and Situation adapted to the different kinds of plants and Trees Most proper for Cultivation in these States, By Robert Squibb Nursery and Seedsman of Charleston, South Carolina. Charleston printed by Samuel Wright and C^s: for R. Squibb.—1787.—

Nicolas Pike of Newberry Port in the State of Massachusetts on the fourteenth day of February 1787 Registers a Work intituled "A New and Complete System of arithmetic Composed for the Use of the Citizens of the United States by Nicolas Pike A. M.

On this Eleventh day of October 1788 The Honorable John Fauchereaud Grimke Esq^r. Registers an original Work entitled "The South Carolina Justice of Peace containing all the Duties Powers and Authorities of that Office as regulated by the Laws now of force in this State and adapted both to the Parish and County Magistrates, to which is adapted a great variety of Warrants, Indictments and other precedents, interspersed under their several Heads, and a summary of several of the Determinations which have been had in the Courts of this State upon the Subjects herein treated of."—And of which a Certificate is this day given to him—

On the thirteenth day of March 1789 Hugh Templeton has deposited in the Secretary's Office, Two plans, one said to be "a Compleat Draft of a Carding Machine that will Card Eighty pounds of Cotton per Day"—the other "a Compleat Draft of a Spinning Machine with eighty four Spindles that will spin with one man's attendance ten Pounds of good Cotton yarn per Day"—

On the first day of April 1789 John Curry of the City of Charleston has deposited in the Secretary's office a Model of a Machine for picking or Ginning Cotton,—

An account of the Construction and Principles of Briggs and Longstreet's Steam Engine; for the use of which an exclusive Right was granted to the Inventors for fourteen years by an Ordinance of the Legislature dated at Charleston the day of February 1788.—

This Engine consists of a Boiler, Two Cylinders and a Condenser constructed in the following manner Viz— The Boiler consists of two metallic Vessels globular, or nearly so, placed one within the other so as to leave a small interstice between, in which Interstice the boiling Water is contained. The inner Vessel contains the fuel, the Flame of which passes through a spiral Flue winding round the outside of the outer Vessel from the Bottom to the Top—the Steam is conveyed by a Pipe from the Boiler into an Interstice between—

The Two Cylinders which are placed horizontally one within the other, from whence it is admitted alternately *into* each end of the Inner Cylinder in which it impels a Piston to vibrate both ways with equal

force—It is also admitted alternately to pass from each end of the inner cylinder—(all the Communications to and from which, are opened and shut by a single cock) by means of Pipes into The Condenser, which is a metallic Vessel having a large surface in Contact with Cold water, The condensed steam or warm water is drawn out of it by a Pump—

Recorded April 1st: 1789—

J. Briggs }
W^m Longstreet }

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society. Vol. I., 1857, \$2.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$2.00; Vol. III., 1859, \$4.00; Vol. IV., 1887, unbound, \$2.00, bound, \$3.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$2.00.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I. 1900.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William Johnson, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; The Bull Family of South Carolina, A Cherokee War Document, Blake of South Carolina, Letters from Judge William Johnson to Thomas Jefferson, First Rules of the St. Cecilia Society, Middleton of South Carolina, Circular Letter from Gov. Guerard to C. K. Chitty, The Colleton Family in South Carolina, Book Reviews and Notices, Exchanges, Notes and Queries, The South Carolina Historical Society, Publications Received, Obituary, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II. 1901.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Letter from Gen. Christopher Gadsden to Mr. Thomas Morris, May 30th, 1790; Barnwell of South Carolina, Gen. Thaddeus Kosciuszko to Maj. Alexander Garden, Col. Miles Brewton and Some of His Descendants, Letters of Ralph Izard, Izard of South Carolina, Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Captain William Capers and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume III. 1902.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Daniel Trezevant, Huguenot, and Some of His Descendants, Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Col. Moses Thomson and Some of His Descendants, The Harlestons, Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, November, 1775-March, 1776; Officers of the South Carolina Regiment in the Cherokee War, 1760-61; Capt. John Colcock and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society; Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume IV. 1903.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina November, 1775-March, 1776; Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; The Descendants of Col. William Rhett, of South Carolina; Letters of Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1706; South Carolina Gleanings in

England, William Smith and Some of His Descendants, The Butlers of South Carolina, Historical Notes, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume V. 1904.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; Documents Concerning Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707; Fraser Family Memoranda, The Battle of Stono, Documents Concerning Mrs. Samuel Thomas, 1707-1710; South Carolina Gleanings in England, Governor Joseph Morton and Some of His Descendants, The Hayne Family, The Moultries, Historical Notes, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Vol. VI. 1905.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; South Carolina Gleanings in England; Hugh Hext and Some of His Descendants; The Town of Dorchester, in South Carolina—A Sketch of Its History; John Alston; Daniel Axtell; Historical Notes; Necrology; Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume VII. 1906.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens, 1777-1780; Letters from John C. Calhoun to Francis W. Pickens; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; South Carolina Gleanings in England; The Jervey Family of South Carolina; Historical Notes; Calhoun Family of S. C.; An Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Continental Establishment; Thomas Means and Some of His Descendants; Necrology; Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume VIII. 1907.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens, 1777-80; An Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Continental Establishments; Dr. Henry Woodward, the First English Settler in South Carolina and Some of His Descendants; Historical Notes; Necrology; The St. George's Club; John Taylor and His Taylor Descendants; Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress, 1775; Correspondence Between Edmund Brailsford and His Father; Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina; South Carolina Gleanings in England; Index.

Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The Magazines will be bound at 60c. additional per volume.

Address: SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOLUME IX., NO. 2

APRIL, 1908.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as
Second-Class Matter.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1908

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens	59
Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress..	67
Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina, 1692-1700	73
South Carolina Gleanings in England	78
Georgetown—the Original Plan and the First Set- tlers	85
Historical Notes	102
Necrology	104

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. IX.

APRIL, 1908.

No. 2.

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the January number.)

[48]

brunswick camp 6 july

dear sir

I have just Receiv'd the inclos'd letter for Congress from a french gentleman who wishes I would Reccommend his petition to them—I therefore take that Liberty, and if the demands of M^r dubois are comply'd with I beg you would be so good as to send theyr Resolve upon the matter to me or to g^l gates. with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your most obedient

Servant the M^r de Lafayette

*Endorsed:*¹ Marquis de la Fayette
6th July 1778.

[49]

Brunswick Camp 6 july 1778

dear sir

while I am going to send so many public letters to the

¹In handwriting of Moses Young, secretary to Mr. Laurens.

president of Congress, I must give myself the pleasure of writing two lines to my friend M^r Laurens, and inquire from him how he does—I am going to morrow towards king's ferry at the head of the second line—god may grant I could find there at My arrival, a fine bundle of letters from you, full of european intelligence—I Confess that profound ignorance of what is going on there, puts me out of patience. do'nt you think that there will be soon a *total peace* or a *terrible war* through the world?

M^r de gimat and M^r Capitaine are going to take a survey of some positions or affairs, during last campaign and the begining of this—I hope the former will bring me letters from you and perhaps some verbal messages.

I have the honor to inclose you three public letters one I could not refuse to M^{rs} du bois, the second in behalf of the M^r de vienne, the third for the so much spoken of affair of the worthy M^r touzard. it seems to me M^r de vienne would do very well with a body of horse, but am afraid the new arrangement will render it very difficult. the affair of m^r touzard I hope will not last very long.

You have heard good deal, I dare say, of the court against g^{en} Lee—I am very unwillingly an evidence in it but am happy enough as to have nothing material to say— that g^{en} lee is very much prejudiced in favor of his english nation—if he is condemn'd, certainly he must be guilty of some thing very ugly.

Farewell, my dear sir, I wo'nt trouble you longer but to beg the continuance of your Remembrance and affection, and to assure you of the high Regard and very intimate friendship I have the honor to be with

dear sir

Your affectionate

the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis de la Fayette

6th July 1778.

^aBy Moses Young.

[50]

*Addressed:**private*

to

The honorable Henry Laurens esq.
President of Congress

a

Philadelphia

Camp Near Paramus 14th July 1778

I [word or two destroyed] honor'd with your favor of the 10th last, and beg you would Receive my sincere thanks for the important intelligence you are pleas'd to communicate to me—as the division of the army I command is just going to march, I will confine myself in very few lines.

I beg leave to mention a thing which seems to me of the highest importance the french admiral will no doubt want frequent intelligences, and great many accidents may happen to those which will be sent to him—I think therefore that an immense plenty of boats should be Ready and fitted out in every part of the Continent, that if one do'nt arrive, others may Reach him—no time should be lost or expense spar'd for to convey the least news, as they may prouve of [several words destroyed] quence—do'nt you think also, sir, that our fleet may be in [several words destroyed] lots— I have wrote to the count destaing in a letter which gⁿ [name destroyed] is going to send him.

I beg you would make apologies to M^r Richard Henry Lee for my not answering to him, and communicate this schort letter to that gentleman—or other members of Congress who may have any influence in sending intelligences to our Admiral

with the highest Regard and most sincere affection I have the honor to be

dear sir Yours the M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

14 July 1778

Answ^d 18th

[51]

White plains 23^d july 1778

dear Sir

I have receiv'd your favor by m^r de vienne, and will do myself the honor of answering some few lines, as I am just setting off for a little journey which I like very well, and which you will know the particularities off by his excellency's Letters.

I am entirely of your opinion, my good friend, about the granting of high Ranks to stranger gentlemen in this very crisis where national officers think themselves somewhat injur'd by new arrangements—no body in the world may have a higher respect than this I entertain for those virtuous men who leaving the plow for the sword turn'd out under the greatest Risks, under the greatest disadvantages, and by theyr noble conduct brought the Revolution to this glorious period—a thing may be added with the most candid truth, that I know few officers whose merits may be Compar'd to the merit and talents of some of your country-borns—one packer, one steward, filly, butler, h. levingston &c. would be respected among the most distinguished officers of any army in the world

but these reflexions I will heartly make with M^r laurens, but never with the president of Congress, as I think it Consistent with my duty, with my love for my country, and my sense of the confidence her sons have trusted upon me, to reccommend as warmly, and forward as speedily as possible the advancement of all the frenchmen in our service. I confess I have been surpris'd and in the same time pleas'd to see m^r de vienne honour'd with the commission of colonel; I will also be pleas'd to see M^r touzard a major but nothing more because at length no body would accept of a captain's commission.

You will be also troubl'd by me for M^r de Lesser who came over with me, who then wanted to be a brigadier general and wants again the same Rank. he is a good officer, he distinguish'd himself last war at marbourg, and I

beg you would Remember that I reccommend him to the *president of Congress* for the succe's of his enterprise upon the Rank of general.

There is a thing I now particularly Reccommend both to the *president and to my friend*—m^r Capitaine one of my family has got the Commission of a captain of engeneers. he has since been useful to the country by his drafts of the susquehanna. you Remember that I did object a little to his being made *an engeneer* because I foresaw what would happen. the *corps du genie* can't help considering him as an officer of theyrs who is to do duty with them—M^r Capitaine was in the marshal of broglio's family, they made me a present of him and I attach'd him to serve to me not only in america and in war but also to stay in the family in peaceble times—such an officer I ca'nt spare, and I will employ him to make plans of our positions and battles for gⁿ washington, for me, and also for the king who will be glad to have an exact draft of gⁿ washington's battles—the only way of getting him out of the engeneery is to have for him a commission of Major in the line; he is now in my family but I want to have him entirely my surjeon, aide de camp. I do'nt speack to any body about that affair, and as I have it more at heart than any other business of that kind I want to have it soon done to avoid any compromise

Farewell, my dear sir, I have been much longer than I thought or even I ought—I hope we'll find the Red birds at home, and then we schall take care of them—the count destaing has desired to add his land troops to any detachment I would command

You see this letter is a private one, and the greatest part of it must be only *entre nous*. adieu, my good friend, with the highest Regard and most sincere affection I have the honor to be dear sir

Your most obedient servant
The M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
23 July 1778 Rec^d 26th.

[52]

Rhode island the 25 august 1778

My dear sir

I have been a very long time without hearing from or writing to you, the hope of telling soon agreeable news, the uncertainty of our situation, have always stopp'd my pen—and if I did not write as soon as the french fleet came back from the poursuit of the ennemy, and went to boston, it is because I did not like to afflict my friend's heart by the horrid picture of what I have seen upon this island—but truth urges me to speack, I fear you would be prevented by false relations, and I must therefore trouble you with this letter. I will not go back to give the account of what has been done on our part before the admiral went after the british fleet—but I may assure you upon my honor, that he was not at all influenc'd by any behaviour of any body, tho' some try to insinuate it, and that he did consider the whole as you and me would have done.

it is useless to say that *we americans* are a little indebted to france—it is useless to Repass upon the advantages the fleet has already afforded to these coasts upon a military as well as a civil point of view—six frigattes one of them was a check for a whole state have been burnt and destroy'd—the coasts clear'd—the harbours oppened—the british army and navy kept together philadelphia evacuated upon the intelligence of that fleet &c, &c. I may add that the fleet was ask'd for america by the count destaing himself, which circumstance I heard by a third person, and I give you under the law of secrecy.

when after that storm which took away from his hands all the advantages of a gain'd victory, which put him in the worst schatered condition, when he came back to Rhode island (because he had promis'd to come back) I was sent on board by g^{al} sullivan—I found him more distress'd than any man I ever saw, by the idea that he would be some weeks out of the possibility of serving america—I am a witness that he did every thing to convince himself and convince others that they could stay—but the orders of the

king, the Representations of all his captains, the opinion of all the fleet even of some american pilots made it necessary for him to go to boston. indeed, my dear sir, in such circumstances as he was, which are too long to be explain'd how could he help it?

Now, my dear friend, I am going to hurt your tender feelings by a picture of what I have seen—forgive me for it—it is a lover of America who speaks to you with indignation against a parcel of his *adopted countrymen*. I hope such a thing would never be the case with the french nation I have the honor to belong to—but then I would speak plain to french men, as I do now to an american.

Could you believe that forgetting any national obligation, forgetting what they were owing to that same fleet, what they were yet to expect from them, the people on this island treated them as a generous one would not treat his enemies. discourses which I have seen myself almost oblig'd to Revenge were publickly heard—many leaders themselves finding they were disappointed aba'donn'd theyr minds to illiberality and ungratefulness—but it is useless to afflict your virtue by so ugly a picture; I schall however add that the french hospital (so told one gentlemen to be depended upon) has been treated in the most inhuman way since the fleet has lost some masts and has been oblig'd to go to boston.

that affair, I consider, my dear sir, I do consider upon a much more extensive point of view—our external and internal enemies will take a great advantage of that piece of ungenerosity some have been guilty of upon this island—it would be a great pity that some Rascally discontents should alter the union and confidence Ready to be establish'd between the two nations—I see one only way of Repairing those evils which is this.

That congress to settle the minds of the people, make a fine Resolve for approving of what has pass'd and presenting theyr thanks to the admiral, that Orders be immediately given to furnish them with provisions, biskets, and all the things they stand in a schoking want off—that as soon

as they are Repair'd which will be in three weeks new plans be entered into immediately for begining again the expedition of newport, and afterwards taking or new york or hallifax, or s^t. augustine &c.—I confess this last operation would please me extremely as we are going upon the winter season, and it would be a great service to the southern states I would beg leave to advise that a courier be sent immediately from congress to boston—for you know the bostonians. I think I schall be oblig'd to go there myself by the common desire of all the general officers—however disagreeable it is to me, to be absent two days and an half from the army, my zeal is such that I will chearfully go there and execute my commission *to know when the count may join us and engage him to come as soon as possible* the latter I am sure he will do for I never saw a man so well dispos'd to serve us with all his power. the american troops will stay upon this island and wait for events, so it has been decided by a Majority of votes.

farewell, my dear sir, forgive the hurry of my letter—I am urg'd to write it by the love of my country, of america, and the desire I have to see them well connected together—the sincerity of my sentiments, and the frankness of my heart do'nt want apology—you may show some parts of my scribbling to any member of congress you will think prudent and proper. farewell, my good friend, with the highest regard I am

Your affectionate

The M^r de Lafayette

Endorsed: Marq. delafayette 25 Aug 1778—

Rec^d. 3^d. Septem—

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

(Continued from the January number.)

[34]

[PHILIP WILL TO PETER BOUNETHEAU.¹]

Recvd 12^a—July 1775 from Peter Bounetheau Twenty
pounds Currency on acco^t. for Expresses sent to diff^t. parts
of the province

Philip Will

£ 20—

Recvd the within Contents of W^m. Henry Drayton Esquire.

Pet: Bounetheau./

Paid July 25. 1775.

[35]

[JACOB BELLARD TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.]

Received 12 July 1775 from John Lewis Gervais Ten
pound. Currency in full for delivering Letters from the
Committee of Intelligence to Major Andrew Williamson—
his

Jacob X Bellard
mark

[36]

[CHARLES KING CHITTY TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

July 25. 1775. Received of W^m H^r—Drayton the sum of
seventy Pounds for carrying express on the 5th—Instant to
Brunswick from the Committee of Intelligence & also the

¹Assistant to Peter Timothy, secretary of the Council of Safety and
the Provincial Congress.

sum of six pounds fifteen shillings for going to Ashpoe after Lord William Campbells express to Georgia who returned on the 29 of June.

C^r: King Chitty

[37]

[ISAAC DE LYON TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

July 25. 1775. Received of W^m H^r— Drayton the sum of One hundred & thirty Pounds Currency in full for the purchase of two Geldings, the one a brown bay branded thus on the near buttock the other a bright bay branded thus on the off buttock both & each of which geldings I hereby agree & covenant to defend to the said W^m— Henry Drayton & his assigns against all & every claimant witness my hand.

Isaac De Lyon

Witness C^r: King Chitty

[38]

[JOHN GARRETT TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Rec^d: July 27th 1775 of the Honorable William Henry Drayton the sum of one hundred Pounds in full of all Demands it being for a Bright Bay horse fifteen hands high Branded on the off Shoulder and Buttock thus N D and on the Near Buttock thus X wich horse I do warrant and Defend from all maner of Parsons laing any Clame thare to wHat soever as witness my hand

Witness C^r: King Chitty

the
John X garott
mark

[39]

[M. HUTCHINSON TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Rec^d: July 27th 1775 of the Honorable W^m: Henry Draton Esqr by the hands of Cha^r King Chitty the sum of sixty

pounds for a Bright Bay horse Branded on the Near Buttock thus \mathfrak{D} wick horse I do warent and Defend from all maner of Parsons as witness my hand

M. Hutchinson

[40]

[JOSEPH GREBES TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Re^d: July 29th 1775 of the Ho^l: W^m: Henry Drayton by th hands of Cha^r King Chitty the sum of Seventy pounds in full of all Demands it being for a gray hors Branded on the Near shoulder & Buttock thus IG wick Horse I Do war-ent and Defend from all maner of Parsons Laing any Clame to

Joseph Grebes

[41]

[JAMES BANKS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.]

Received 31st: July 1775 of John Lewis Gervais Twenty Five Pounds Currency for bringing down an Express from Fort Charlotte.

£ 25 Cur^r—

James Banks

Endorsed: Banks's Rec^t for

£ 25. —

[42]

[JOHN MILNER TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

August 2^d. 1775. Receiv'd of the secret Committee the sum of Forty pounds Currency in advance for my service in cleaning & repairing Firearms deliver'd to me by that Committee & for which I promise to Acc^t.

John Milner

£ 40.0.0

[43]

[A BILL FOR SUPPLIES FURNISHED CAPT. JOHN JENKINS.]

Cap^t. John Jenkins

To Rebekah Johnson

D^r.

1775

Aug. 16 th .—	—13 Dinners.....a 10/	£6., 10.,—
75lb Beef	a 12 ^d	3., 15.,—
Liquor .....	.....	14., 7., 6
Bread .....	.....	4., 5.,—
Cooking and Sundry's .....	.....	7., 10.,—
		<hr/> £36., 7., 6 <hr/>

[44]

[WILLIAM SOMARSALL'S AGREEMENT TO FURNISH ARMS
OR AMMUNITION.]Charles Town So. Carolina-24th. Aug^t. 1775

If I am permitted to Export about 270 barrels of Rice I will engage to deliver the amount thereof in Fire Arms with Bayonets or Ammunition, allowing me 100 per Cent, on the Cost thereof, & take the Risque on myself—

William Somersall

Endorsed: W^m. Somersal, Agree^mt—24th. Aug^t. 1775—

[45]

[THOMAS BUCKLE'S AGREEMENT TO FURNISH GUNPOWDER.]

Charles Town So. Carolina. 28th. Aug^t. 1757

Being Permitted by the Public to Export about 250 bbls Rice, I do engage to deliver the Returns in Gunpowder fit for Musquets at 18/. Cur^r. per lb—or Cannon powder

at a price in proportion thereto—or if those are not to be had, good, Musquets with Bayonets fit for soldiers—

Tho'. Buckle

Schooner Fancy—Jeremiah Dickenson—

Endorsed: Tho. Buckle, Agreem',

28 Aug', 1775

[46]

[PHILIP WILL'S BILL FOR EXPRESS RIDING.]

The Public,

D'. to Philip Will—

1775.

September 20th. To Riding an Express with Circular Letters to S'. Matthew's Parish for the Commee of Intelligence— £35.

Char'. town,

I Do hereby Certify that the above service was performed by M'. Will

30th. October 1775.

Received november the 13^d the above thirty five pound in full

Charlote Will

[47]

[PHILIP WILL TO THE COMMITTEE OF INTELLIGENCE.]

October. 5. 1775. Of the Committee of Intelligence received the sum of two hundred Pounds Currency on account of going Express to Philadelphia.

Philip Will

[48]

[MICHAEL MUCKENFUSS TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

October. 20. 1775. Received from the Committee of Secrecy, on account of the Committee of Intelligence, the sum

of Three Hundred Pounds, for carrying one express to Augustine, & one Express to Hillsborough.

Michael Muckenfuss

[49]

[A DRAFT OF MILITIA TROOPS.]

In Congress,

Charles. Town, 21 November, 1775.

Ordered, That M^r. President do write to the several Colonels of the Militia throughout the Colony, that they do forthwith proceed to draught One Third of their respective Regiments, including Volunteer Companies, and hold them in constant Readiness, to march at a Minute's warning, according to the Order of Congress or the Council of Safety for the Time being: And that they do also, with all possible Dispatch, return to the said Congress or Council, the Names of the Persons so draughted and ordered to be held in Readiness.

A true Copy.

Pet^r. Timothy, Secr^r.

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1692-1700.

(Continued from the October number.)

January 2, 1694-95, Capt. Robert Anger, commander of the sloop *Endeavor*, of Virginia, entered his protest against the seas in behalf of himself and company for the damages sustained by the violence of the weather. Attested by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 105.)

February 25, 1694-95, Capt. John Cooley, commander of the sloop *Nathaniel*, of York River, in Virginia, entered his protest against the seas.¹ (Page 105.)

February 28, 1694-95, Capt. Thomas Milton, commander of the sloop *The Thomas and William* entered his protest against the seas in behalf of himself and company for damages sustained by the violence of the weather. Attest: John Hamilton, Dep. Sec. (Page 105.)

July 2, 1695, Capt. Christopher Linkley, commander of the sloop *Elizabeth and Mary* entered his protest against the seas, etc. Test: John Hamilton, D. S. (Page 105.)

September 18, 1693, James Colleton, of St. John's Parish, island of Barbadoes, executed a power of attorney to his beloved friend, Philip Ostome, gentleman, empowering him to collect the rents and profits from his lands and estates in Carolina.² Witness: Anthony Tennant. Recorded December 14, 1693, by John Hamilton, D. S. (Page 106.)

Will of Robert Matthews, of Charles Town, mariner, made March 11, 1693, proved "at New Yorke before The Hon: Benjamin Fletcher Captt: Generall in Cheife of ye: Province of New Yorke, Province of Pensilvania & Countrey of New Castle and the Territorys and tracts of land depending thereon in America", October 9, 1693, letters of administration being committed to Mrs. Elizabeth Matthews, executrix, the same

¹This document refers to South Carolina—one of the earliest instances on record where that term is applied to the southern portion of the province of Carolina.

²This one marked "void."

day; named his wife as sole executrix and gave her all of his property. Witnessed by David Jamison, Deputy Secretary. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary, December 29, 1693. (Page 107.)

October 10, 1693, Elizabeth Mathews, of New York, relict and executrix of Robert Mathews, last of Carolina, deceased, executed a power of attorney to Henry Perry, tailor, empowering him to receive all rents and profits arising out of the estate left in Carolina by said Robert Mathews. Witnesses: James Watson, Joseph Ellis and Benjamin Davies, scrivener. Recorded by Paul Grimbail, March 1, 1694. (Pages 108-109.)

Will of John Harris, of Berkeley County, tanner, made February 8, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, December 20, 1693, gave brother, William Harris, a horse colt which had been bred up by hand; gave Elizabeth, daughter of Sarah Sanders, four cows and calves; gave Lambert Sanders a cow and calf; gave son John a silver tankard, which had been his father's, and one third of his estate; gave John Hogges twenty shillings; gave wife, Elizabeth Harris, a mare and colt and one third of his estate; left the other third of his estate to his unborn child; brother³ Francis Turgis and friend John Alexander, merchant, executors. Witnesses: George Francklin, William Bradley, William Williams. Recorded by John Hamilton, D. S., Dec. 22, 1693. Letters of administration and warrant of appraisement granted to Elizabeth Harris, March 27, 1694. (Page 111. Page 110 is blank.)

March 27, 1694, "The Honoble: Thomas Smith Esqr: Landgrave & Governor: of yt: part of this province of Carolina That Lyes from Cape ffeare South and West" appointed Elizabeth Harris, widow of John Harris, deceased, administratrix of the estate of said Harris. (Page 112.)

March 20, 1694, Elizabeth Harris, Francis DeRousserye and Joseph Palmer executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Harris's faithful performance of her trust. Witness: James LeBas. (Page 113.)

³Brother-in-law.

March 27, 1694, Governor Smith appointed Mr. DeRousserye, John Guppell, Lambert Saunders, Thomas Hubbard and Joseph Palmer appraisers of the said estate, and on the 15th. of June, 1694, DeRousserye, Joseph Palmer and Lambert Sanders, compiled their inventory and proved the same on the 16th. before John Cumins. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, Secretary, June 25, 1694. (Pages 114-115.)

June 15, 1693, Richard Norrimore and William Baker, mariners, in consideration of £150., currency, conveyed the "whole body and Hull of ye good Ketch formerly Called the Elizabeth. and now named the Bristoll Ketch burthen fforty Tunns or thereabouts, and now lying befor Charles Towne in Ashly River in Carolina Whereof the said Richard Abram is now Master", to Richard Abram. Witnesses: Charles Basden, John Collins, Thomas Hale and Jonathan Amory. Recorded by John Hamilton, D. S., December 29, 1693. (Page 117.)

January 13, 1693 (1694), William Smith, of Charles Town, merchant, executed a bond to Capt. George Duncan, of Barbadoes, in the sum of £480., currency of Carolina, conditioned for the payment of £240., currency of Carolina. Witnesses: William Davis and Richard Phillipps. Recorded, January 15, 1693, John Hamilton, D. S. (Page 118.)

In February, 1693-4, Peter LaSalle, of Charles Town, Berkeley County, merchant, in consideration of £40., conveyed to John Hamilton, of the same county, a negro man called Will. (Pages 118-119.)

By a "Publick Instrument of Procuration or Letter of Attorney", bearing date May 2, 1693, and sworn before William Scorey, Notary and Tabellion Public, of London, John Ashby, of London, merchant, appointed his son, John Ashby, Jr., his attorney, empowering him to collect debts due him in Bermuda and Carolina, especially due by John Hubbard of Bermuda, and James Young and Joshua Snell (Constituent's agent), in Carolina. Witnesses: Robert Stevens, John Atkins and Mary Hansher. Proved by Stephens before Joseph Pendarvis, March 2, 1693-4. (Pages 119-120.)

March 14, 1693-4, Henry Bower, Richard Ireland, of Edis-

to Island planters, and Peter Jacob Guerard, goldsmith, in Charles Town, executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Bower's faithful execution of the trust of executor of the last will and testament of Joseph Edwards. Witness: John Hamilton (Page 121.)

March 17, 1693-94, Margaret Beamer, executrix and administratrix of the last will and testament of James Beamer, deceased, Col. Joseph Blake and James Stanyarne, all of Colleton County, executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for the faithful performance by said Margaret of the trust of executrix and administratrix. Witness: Jo. Hamilton. (Page 122.)

Will of James Beamer, of Stono River, Colleton County, joiner, who was about to take a voyage from Carolina to Barbadoes and return, made the 13th. day of the 11th. month of 1687, proved before Governor Smith, March 14, 1694, gave his two sons, John and Jacob Beamer, all of his real and personal property, not otherwise disposed of, to be equally divided between them when they should become of age; gave "son in law, Joseph Tatnell, six head of female cattle", to be given him when he should become of age; appointed wife, Margaret Beamer, sole executrix and directed that his estate remain in her custody until his sons should become of age and she remain unmarried, but in case of her marriage then she was to enjoy only one third of it during her natural life and at her death it was to return to the sons; appointed Thomas Bolton, merchant, and John Cowin, planter, guardians of his children and overseers of his will and gave each a shilling with which to buy gloves; directed his executrix and overseers to have his children "educated & brought up to ye: best learning can be taught in this Province, as reading, writing & Arithmétique." Witnesses: Joseph Morton, Thomas Bolton, Edward Rawlins, Robert Hull, Thomas Chamberlayne. Recorded by Paul Grimball, Secretary, March 19, 1694. Letters of administration with the will annexed and warrant of appraisement were granted to Margaret Beamer by Governor Smith, March 17, 1694. (Page 123.)

March 12, 1693/4, Landgrave Smith "Governor: & Councill Sitting as a Generall Court att Charles towne" received the last will of James Beamer and, after debate, gave as judgment that the widow should have the administration of the said estate, with the will annexed. Accordingly on March 17, Governor Smith issued to Margaret Beamer letters of administration with the will annexed. (Page 125.) March 17, 1693/4, Governor Smith appointed James Stanyarne, John Stanyarne, Ralph Emms, James Gilbertson and Daniel Courtis, appraisers of the estate of James Beamer. (Page 126.)

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM VOLUME VIII.]

John Baker, of the City of Bristol, Merchant. Will 9 October 1734; proved 23 January 1735/6 After decease £500 to be given in paying sum of bond to John Bound the Elder and Philip Freeke Esq, both deceased, at time of marriage of daughter Isabella with John Bound, son of said John Bound. To son John Baker and Thomas Pearce, both late of the City of Bristol, gent, £500 in pursuance of Articles of 25 October 1718, between me of the first part, James Pearce, Marriner, and Ann his wife, my daughter then Ann Baker, spinster, of the second part, and son John Baker and Thomas Pearce of third part. To Sons in Law, Daughters, Daughters in Law, Grandsons, and Grand-daughters, £5 each for mourning. To John Platt and wife Mary, Phillip Watkins, and wife Georgejana, and to Susannah Charles £5 apiece. Whereas my late Father Henry Baker did leave a part of the Glasshouse of Strawberry Lane to divide amongst his Grand-children, and all being paid their share except — Baker, son of my Brother Ebenezer Baker, who married and Settled at South Carolina, now my will and desire is Executor to pay his share. If Bond to Vestrymen of Temple Parish to pay £120 to Girls Charity School there not discharged, then Executor to pay £5 a year to said Charity School for ever, being @ £4 per centum, which vestry agreed to accept. To Son John Baker gold snuff box. To son Francis Baker all plate. To Daughter Sarah Wayne, Diamond ring. To poor of Temple parish in bread on Sunday after Funeral £5 and 20s. in ditto on 15th October for ever, and 20s. to Parson, Clerk, and Sexton (10s. to Parson, 10s. to Clerk and Sexton) for a sermon. My glass house at Strawberry Lane to be always kept at work pursuant to agreement between me and Son in Law Mr. James

Pearce. To Sons John Baker and Stephen Baker any money due from them. To be buried privately by night in wife's grave, the Four workmen, the Founder, and the Teazer to be my bearers, and to them each Grey Cloth Coat of 12s. per yard and hatbands and Gloves. Overseers: Friends John Elbridge Esqr, James Pearce, John Wayne, and John Platt. Rest to son Stephen Baker, subject to payment of £30 per annum to maintenance of two Granddaughters Sarah and Anne Bound till 21 or married, and also then £300 to each, and also £50 per annum for life to Son Francis Baker. Executor: Son Stephen Baker if living, but if he die before me, then all estate to son Francis Baker, executor, subject to same sums as son Stephen, but if both sons die, then to Son in law James Pearce and James Wayne as executors, subject to payment of £30 to maintain Granddaughters Sarah and Anne Bound, and then £500 to each, and estate in Trust for Grandsons James Smith, James Bound, and James Pearce, etc. Witnesses: Phil: Watkins, John Peacock, James Harris. Proved by Son Stephen Baker, executor.

2 Derby.

John Baker, late of the City of Bristol, but now of Charlestown in South Carolina, Merchant. Will 14 November 1735; proved 5 February 1736/7. To be buried at place where I happen to die and to be carried to buryall by six labouring Men, to each of whom a pair of Buckskin Gloves, and 1s: the pall to be supported by six of my intimate friends, to whom Buckskin Gloves and rings of one guinea each. To nephew James Bound, now Residing in Charlestown aforesaid, £500 sterling at 21, and £30 a year in meantime. To Nieces Sarah and Ann Bound, sisters to James, £100 sterling each at marriage or 21. To Niece Henrietta Pearce ditto. To nephew James Smith £100 at 21. To Minister or Vicar of the Parish church of Temple in the City of Bristoll and to the Vestry of said Parish £100 in Trust, the Annuall Income thereof to be for use of the Charity School for Girls in same Parish. To forty poore Housekeepers of Parish of Temple aforesaid who do

receive alms 10s each., first Christmas next ensuing de-
 cease. To Mr. Obadiah Arrowsmith of Ledbury, County
 Hereford, £30 for ballance of account. To Benjamin Weale,
 City of London, Brazier, £40 ditto. To Joseph Lewis, City
 of Bristoll, Tobacconist, £25 ditto. To Brother Francis
 Baker Snuff Box rim'd with Gold which my late Father
 gave me. Iron Pallisades to be placed round and Marble
 Stone over Wife's Grave in South Carolina and £40 for
 that purpose. Rest to Brothers Francis Baker and Stephen
 Baker. Executors in trust in South Carolina and all parts
 beyond Seas: my Partner Mr. Paul Innys, Mr. Thomas
 Lamball, and Mr. Richard Hill, all of South Carolina,
 Executors in all parts but America; Brothers Francis
 Baker and Stephen Baker and Friends and Relations,
 Mr. Paul Fisher of Bristol, Merchant, and Mr. James
 Pearce of London, Merchant. Witnesses: Tho: Innys.
 Thos. Ovens, G. Tyndale. Proved by brother Stephen
 Baker (except as to goods in America), reserving to
 brother Frances Baker, and other Executors.

18 Wake.

Sarah Waring of the parish of St. James, Goose Creek,
 in the province aforesaid [South Carolina] Widow. Will
 24 January 1755; proved 4 July 1760. To my dear Sons,
 John Loyd Waring and George Waring, all personal estate
 at 21. To said son John Lloyd Waring my Plantation
 in said Parish of St. James, Goose Creek, and half part of
 Lands in Combahie River (908 acres) and half part of
 Lands in four hole Swamp in Berkley County (2000 acres)
 etc. To son George Waring other half parts of said Lands
 in Combahie River and four hole Swamp, etc. Executrix
 and Executors to sell Tract of Land of Winyaw (500
 acres) and Money to Son George at 21. If both sons die,
 then to Cousins James and Thomas Akin all real estate
 at 21, and personal estate to sons and daughters of said
 Uncle, sons at 21, daughters at 18 or marriage, except
 £100 to Cousin Sarah Collins at 18 or marriage. To
 cousin Mary Russell all wearing Cloathes. Executrix: my
 Honoured Aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Alson. Executors:

Friends Peter Taylor, George Austin, Benja. Waring, and Robert Hume. Witnesses: Elizabeth Barnes, Mary Kirk, Edmund Barnes. Secretary's Office. True copy, William Murray, Deputy Secretary. Administration with will annexed in Prerogative Court of Canterbury of Sarah Waring, heretofore Lloyd, late of St. James, Goose Creek, in Province of South Carolina, deceased, to Sarah Nicholson, Widow, Attorney of Benjamin Waring, one of Executors, for his use and of Elizabeth Akin, Peter Taylor, George Austin, and Robert Hume, the other Executors, now respectively residing in South Carolina.

292 Lynch.

Thomas Story of Wapping, county Middlesex, England, mariner, Master of the Ship Hannah, now lying in the river Winyaw, Craven County, in the province of South Carolina. Will 16 July 1739; proved 22 July 1740. To my wife Hannah Story all my Estate during her life, then to revert to my daughter Margaret Story, and her heirs for ever. Executrix: said wife Hannah. Dated in George Town, Winyaw, Craven County, in South Carolina. Witnesses: John Dexter, John Willm. Hinch, Samuel Sayers, William Hipkin, James Graddock

Browne, 210.

Joseph Blake of Berkley County, Province of South Carolina. Will 18 December 1750; proved 20 February 1752 [1751/2]. My estate to be kept together till it reaches the value of £2000 Sterling, and £1000 Proclamation Money, and when my children, Daniel, William, and Ann Blake arrive at age of 21, £1000, or its equivalent in currency, to be paid them. To my son Daniel the plantation I now live on called Newington, and a tract of land on the Cypress swamp, between the lands of Mr. James Postell and Barnaby Brandford, part purchased from Mr. James Postell, deceased, and remainder I took up of the King. Also land between the High Road and Cooper River, and 1500 acres on Cumbee River, between Mr. Hudson's line and the lands I bought of Colonel William Bull, and 597

acres bounding on Mrs. Doning's and Mrs. Drake's, Mrs. Sacheveralls and Doctor Brisbane's land, formerly Mr. Douse's, now mine, Mr. Way's and Mr. Richard Waring's. To son William Blake land on Wadmelow River, called Plainsfield, between Mr. Atchinson and Mr. Fuller, and land on Charles Town Neck, between High Road and Ashly River, between Mr. Atchinson's and Mr. Stoboe's. To daughter Rebecca Izard 1800 acres in Granville County, in the Lead of Coosaw Hatches, and Chile Phinaswamp. bounding on James Thers's and an Island on Port Royal River, in Granville County, commonly called Catt Island. To daughter Ann 1000 acres on the Calf RenSavannah and an Island in Granville County on the North East side of Port Royal River. To Son Daniel, Coach and harness, and Prime Thorne, his wife Betty, Molly, and all their children. To son William, Wally, Johnny, Molatto, Peter, Mol, Juda. To daughter Ann, Lampset, Nanny, Patty, and Molly, child of Hannah. Personal estate to my four children, Rebecca Izard, Daniel, William, and Ann Blake. Executors: Daughter Rebecca Izard, Son Daniel Blake, and Son Ralph Izard. Witnesses: Jacob Motte, William Roper, Alexander Rigg. Secretarys Office, Charles Town. Certifying Copy of will of Honble. Josph Blake. 11 February 1752. John Ouldfeld of South Carolina, Planter, at present residing in London, and William George Freeman, of South Carolina, at present residing in London. Gentlemen, swear to the writing of William Pinckney, certifying the copy of the will.

Bettesworth, 30.

Joseph Iles of the City of Bristol, Merchant. Will 7 January 1748/9; proved 26 April 1750. My Body to be put in lead and carried to Hampton, county Gloucester, to be interred in the church there among my ancestors. My Brother Mr. John Iles and My Brother in law Mr. Daniel Gough to pay the Minister and all charges of my funeral, and my trustees to repay them. To my sister in Law Mary Anne Jenkins £100. To my Brother in Law Mr. Nathaniel Wraxall £100. To Mr. Thomas Deane £100. To Mr.

Thomas Dyncock, who has the care of my Books and concerns, £100. To Mr. Thomas Bladgen £30. To my mother Wraxall, Mrs. Deane, Mr. Jenkins, sister Patty Wraxall, my Brother in Law Mr. Daniel Gough of Bruncombe and wife, my Brother John Iles of Chalford and his wife, Mr. Benjamin and Mr. John Savage of Caroline, and Mr. Jeremiah Savage, £10 apiece. To servants Elizabeth Cowles, Sarah Peeke, and Samuel Paul, £6 each. Residue to my children, Sarah, Anne, and Mary Iles, and John Iles, equally, when married or of age. Executors in trust: Mr. Thomas Deane, Mr. Nathaniel Wraxall, Mr. Thomas Dymock, and Mr. Blagden. My wish is that my trustees to communicate to my friends, Mr. Benjamin and John Savage of Carolina, that if the house at Carolina subsists when my son John shall be capable of Business, they may take him under their care and let him into such a share as they think reasonable, which is the only thing they can do for a deceased friend who has established and promoted the said house and co-partnership. Witness: Edward Shiercliff.

Greenley, 118.

Stephen Bedon (son of Stephen Bedon of Charles Town, South Carolina), now of St. Clement Danes, county Middlesex, merchant. Will 30 May 1750; proved 10 February 1752 [1751/2]. To my wife Ruth Bedon all household furniture, plate, and Jewels. To Brother in Law Isaac Nichols one half of my real estate in trust, to pay my wife the rents and profits of the same. The residue of my estate to my Brother Benjamin Bedon, my sisters Sarah and Rebecca Bedon, and to my Brother George Bedon. To cousin George Bedon, to manage my business affairs in England, £100. Executors: Wife Ruth, Uncle Henry Bedon, Brother Benjamin Bedon, Brother in law Isaac Nichols, and my cousin George Bedon. Witnesses: Robt James, Richd Severn, R. Richardson.

Bettesworth, 29.

Ashby Utting, Esq., Captain of His Majesty's Ship "The Alborough." Written at Charles Town in South Carolina

where no stamped Paper was to be had. Will 27 September 1745; proved 13 January 1746/7. I ratify the marriage settlement made in Great Britain before marriage with my wife Amy Utting. To my mother in law Mrs Amy Mighells, my Brother in law Mr. Thomas Mighels, Mr. James Reeve of Loestoff and his family, Mr. Caleb Aldred of Yarmouth, Mr. Gabriel Manigault and Jacob Motte of Charles Town, Merchants, a mourning ring each. All my estate whatsoever to my wife and her issue begotten by me. If she die without any, half to my Brother in law Mr. Thomas Mighels and half to children of my sister Mrs. Elizabeth Reeve. Executors: Wife and Brother in law Thomas Mighels, and Mr. Gabriel Manigault and Mr. Jacob Motte of Charles Town, Merchants, for South Carolina affairs, they to remit to my wife and Brother in law as soon as possible. Witnesses: Robert Whitehell, Chris. Gadsden, Thos. Easton.

Potter, 26.

100 Acres The

Belonging to

Common

The Free School
No. 225

The Presby-
terian Meet-
ing No. 226

The Church
of England
No. 227

The Anna-
Baptist Meet-
ing No. 228

The House
of Correction
No. 229

Church

Street

193	194	195	196
169	170	171	172

197	198	199	200
173	174	175	176

201	202	203	204
177	178	179	180

205	206	207	208
181	182	183	184

209	210	211	212
185	186	187	188

213	214	215	216
189	190	191	192

Duke

Street

Front

145	146	147	148
121	122	123	124

Street

149	150	151	152
125	126	127	128

Change

153	154	155	156
129	130	131	132

Broad

157	158	159	160
133	134	135	136

Queen

161	162	163	164
137	138	139	140

Queen

165	166	167	168
141	142	143	144

Common

Street

97	98	99	100
73	74	75	76

Street

101	102	103	104
77	78	79	80

Street

105	106	107	108
81	82	83	84

Street

109	110	111	112
85	86	87	88

Street

113	114	115	116
89	90	91	92

Street

117	118	119	120
93	94	95	96

Street

49	50	51	52
1	2	3	4

53	54	55	56
9	10	11	12

57	58	59	60
17	18	19	20

61	62	63	64
21	22	23	24

65	66	67	68
33	34	35	36

69	70	71	72
41	42	43	44

Front Street 100 Foot Broad

217	218	219	220
221	222	223	224

George Town

River

Foot
230



The Front Lots contain a Quarter of an Acre being 50 Foot wide & 217 ⁹/₁₆ Foot long the Back Lots contain ¹/₂ An Acre being 100 Foot wide and 217 ⁹/₁₆ Foot long

A True and Exact Plan of George Town and is laid out in Craven County South Carolina with its Common and River the unto annexed the town is divided into 230 Lots and 12 Shares containing 174 ¹/₂ Acres and the Common as represented in the above Plan contains 100 acres which makes in all 274 ¹/₂ Acres

Front Street and High Street are each 100 Foot wide and all the other Streets are 75 foot wide The Length of the Common is 30 Chain 75 Links and the width of it is 21 Chain

GEORGETOWN—THE ORIGINAL PLAN AND THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The land on which the city of Georgetown now stands does not seem to have been occupied by settlers previous to 1705. In that year it was granted by the Lords Proprietors of the Province of Carolina to John and Edward Perrie. John Perrie was a native of the parish of Youghal (near Cork) in Ireland. He had settled in the island of Antigua and was a man of wealth and position—a member of the council for Antigua and Provost Marshall General of the Leeward Islands.¹ On the 23rd of September, 1704, at Antigua he entered into an agreement with “John Abraham Motte then residing in said Island merchant”, to the effect that John Perrie was to ship on “the Brigantine called the *Success* rideing at Anchor on the Harbour of St Johns whereof Capt: Benjamin Quelch is pres^t. Commander & is by Gods Grace bound for South Carolina upon the Maine of America” twenty five negroes and divers goods utensils etc. amounting to £2218. 19. 11. for the purposes of an intended settlement in South Carolina “to be taken up, purchased, or rented for the sole use & only in the name of the said John Perrie his heirs and assigns” by Motte according to “the good liking consent & advice of Sir Nathaniel Johnson Knt at present Chief Governour of Carolina afore-said”. Motte was to remain ten years in Carolina settle and manage the plantations and receive half the annual profits.

The *Success* with her cargo and Mr. Motte evidently arrived safely in South Carolina for he took up and settled for Mr. Perrie a plantation near Seewee (in Christ Church Parish) called “Youghal” and also on the 5th of April, 1705, procured warrants for the admeasurement of six tracts of land at Winyah.² The lands were located and

¹*Acts of Parliament* 8 W^m. III., p. 4.

²Office of the Historical Commission, Grant Book 1704-1708, p. 88.

measured off and the grants followed on the 15th of September, 1705.¹ Three grants were made to John Perrie for 500, 200, and 100 acres respectively, two to Edward Perrie (his brother) for 500 and 100 acres and one to Madam Elizabeth Elliott (his sister) for 1900 acres. The grant to John Perrie for 500 acres is described as bounding North on "Wahaw" River and East on "Weenea" River; and the grant to him for 200 acres bounds South on "Sampeet" Creek; so these two grants would appear to include the site of the city of Georgetown. All of the tracts included in the six grants were contiguous and contained according to the grants 3300 acres, covering the area south of Weehaw Creek between Black and Peedee rivers, Winyah Bay and Sampit River and the present road from Sampit to Black River and including the city of Georgetown and its suburbs and the plantations known as Weehaw, Kensington, Rosemont, and Willow Bank.

The selection presumably was made as required by the agreement according to the "liking consent and advice" of Sir Nathaniel Johnson, the Governor, and certainly justified the confidence placed on his good judgment.

The record does not disclose how or when the tracts granted to his brother Edward and his sister Mrs. Elliott passed to John Perrie. It must have been prior to 1708. In that year John Perrie, who had removed to England and resided at St. James Westminster, made his will whereby after some legacies (including £300. to the Parish of Youghal) he devised all his plantations in the Province of South Carolina to his daughter Mary Perrie. John Perrie died in 1713 leaving as his executors his brother Edward (who died not long afterwards) and his daughters Anne and Dorothy. Anne married Richard Rigby, of Mistley Hall in the county of Sussex, sometime member of the Council for Jamaica and in 1723 we find Rigby and his wife appointing Thomas Gadsden and Benjamin Whitaker in South

¹Office of Secretary of State, Vol. 38 (Proprietary Grants), pp. 516, 517, 518.

Carolina to manage all the plantations there.⁴ Mary Perrie married in 1728 "John Cleland of the Parish of St. Peter le Poor of the City of London" and by her marriage settlement her lands in Carolina were settled upon herself and her husband with remainder to the children of the marriage. The long minority and absence of Mary Perrie after the death of her father in 1713 had resulted in the neglect of her property in South Carolina but after her marriage her husband and herself removed to South Carolina arriving some time in 1735. On their arrival they found the property at Winyah in the possession of others.

In 1710 it appears from the record that John Abraham Motte had entered into an agreement with "William Screven the elder of Craven County" to deliver in six months to him deeds of conveyance of the lands at Winyah "or 1500 acres of them" from John Perrie of London Esq.⁵

This William Screven the elder was the Reverend William Screven, one of the first, if not the first, Baptist Minister to come to the Province and the ancestor of the Screven family in South Carolina. Mrs. Poyas—the "Octogenarian Lady"—in her *Carolina in the Olden Times*, page 112—states that William Screven came to the Province in 1682 and located on a spot on Cooper River a few miles from Charles Town which he called "Somerton" from his English home in Somersetshire and that he died in Georgetown on the 10th of October, 1713. The same statement as to his advent into South Carolina is made in the *History of the First Baptist Church in Charleston*, published in 1881, presumably based on the authority of Mrs. Poyas.⁶

There is, however, upon the record no evidence of his being in the Province until 1698 when, on the 3rd of January, 1698, he purchased from John Stewart a plantation in Craven County. In 1708 he conveyed this plantation to René Ravenel and it continued in the possession of that family for nearly a century and a half, always known and called by the name of "Somerton". It probably received that name from the Rev. Mr. Screven and is the Somerton

⁴Mesne Conveyance records, Charleston County, book B2, p. 173.

⁵Office of the Historical Commission, book 1707-1711, p. 220.

⁶*Year Book*, City of Charleston, for 1881, appendix.

referred to by Mrs. Poyas. Mr. Screven may have died in the locality which subsequently became Georgetown in 1713, but he could not have died in Georgetown, for no town then existed or had that name been bestowed.

However that may be, the Rev. Mr. Screven seems to have come into possession of the lands at Winyah. Exactly how, it is impossible now to say. No authority from John Perrie to Motte to make this agreement appears on the record and Motte certainly never procured the deeds he undertook to procure from John Perrie.

The Rev. William Screven died before 1717 and the lands at Winyah were by his will devised to his widow, Bridget Screven, who by her will dated June 29, 1717, devised to her son Elisha Screven 1550 acres out of the whole tract, including in this 1550 acres the site of Georgetown.

The suitability of Georgetown for a town site and port about this time seems to have been borne in upon the government. In January and February, 1729/30 Governor Robert Johnson, in a communication to the Board of Trade and American Plantations, in England, informs them that many people are settled upon "Wyneau" River and conceives it necessary to lay out a Town on the settlement on that river and to make a port of entry.¹

Sometime between this date and 1734 Elisha Screven had the town plan projected and laid out on the Sampit River on part of the 1550 acres devised to him by his mother. The plan has no date upon the copy we now have and nothing in the deeds on the record give the original date of the survey, but in November, 1734, Elisha Screven publishes in *The South-Carolina Gazette* that his wife will give general renunciation of her dower in Georgetown, and in December, 1734, he again gives notice in the *Gazette* that all people interested in Georgetown may procure titles from him. So, too, in the deed about to be referred to he expressly excepts all lots previously conveyed by him.

On the 16th of January, 1734 (old style—really 1735),

¹*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. II, pp. 120, 121.

Elisha Screven executed a deed of conveyance of the town to three trustees.* This deed (or the record copy) has a copy of the town plan annexed to it, and it is this copy plan which is published as an accompaniment to this article in the present number of this magazine. The conveyance is in the form of an indenture between "Elisha Scriven of the Parish of Prince George Winyaw" and Hannah, his wife, and George Pawley, William Swinton, and Daniel LaRoche, all of Craven County, trustees. The deed recites that William Screven, father of the said Elisha Screven, in his lifetime, and Elisha Screven, since his father's death, had been in possession of 1550 acres, in the Parish of Prince George, Winyah, and that Elisha Screven desires "to promote and encourage the Settlement of Winyaw and to allot Two hundred and seventy four and half acres thereof for a Township and Common thereunto adjoyning as well for the Defence and Security of the Inhabitants of Winyah aforesaid as for advancing the Trade and Commerce of that part of the said Province and for the Building and Erecting of Churches and Publick Places of Divine Worship and for the Building and Erecting a School for the advancement of Learning and other pious and Charitable uses".

The deed thereupon conveys to the Trustees 174½ acres "for a Town to be called by the name of George Town as the same has been already laid out by said Elisha Screven into lots", and also 100 acres for the purposes of a common for the use of the inhabitants of the town.

It makes the following specific provisions:

Lot 227, containing 2 acres, is "for a lot or Place whereon to build a Church for the performance of Divine Worship and Celebration of the Sacraments as the same is now used in the Church of England as by law Established and for a Church Yard for Christian Burial". Such of the inhabitants of the town as are of the Church of England to have the election and appointment of the Rector.

Lot 226, containing one acre, is "for a lot or Place whereon to build a Presbyterian Meeting House for performance of Divine Worship and Celebration of Sacraments accord-

*Probate Court records, Charleston, book 1751-54, p. 262.

ing to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of Scotland or what is now commonly used amongst English Presbyterians as the Majority of the Inhabitants in the said Town being English or Scotch Presbyterians shall agree when they shall & do cause to build a Presbyterian Meeting house therein and for a Place for Christian burial".

Lot 228, containing one acre, is "for a lot or place whereon to build a Meeting House for performance of Divine Worship by those of the Persuasion commonly called Antipedo Baptists and for a place for Christian burial".

Lot 225, containing one acre, is "for a Place whereon to build a Grammar School wherein to teach Grammar and other Literature the Master of which shall be Licensed by the Bishop of London for the time being or his commissary in South Carolina for the time being" and approved by a majority of the inhabitants of the town.

The two town lots Nos. 149 and 150, containing together one acre, were for "a Tholsel Town House Court house and Prison" whenever the Town should be incorporate by Charter from the King.

Lot 229, at the head of Queen Street was for a house of correction.

The market place to be in the Broad Street at the point designated on the plan; and half an acres to be set aside for a battery or post at the point represented on the plan.

All other lots—save and except such lots as had been already sold by Elisha Screven—were to be sold by the trustees to intending inhabitants for £7.10. in provincial currency per lot to be paid to Elisha Screven; after the expiration of five years the price was to be raised to £10. provincial currency per lot and after the expiration of seven years more the price was to be £15. currency per lot.

The value of provincial currency was at that date about in the ratio of seven for one, *i. e.* one pound sterling was worth seven pounds in provincial currency. In cases of purchasers failing to comply with the conditions of sale then lots were to be resold by the trustees and the proceeds

(after paying twenty shillings in currency to Elisha Screven) were to be applied to paying the expenses of a pilot and pilot boat for the port of Winyah and of any suits brought against the trustees, etc., etc.

All sales of lots were to be on condition that the purchasers should within eighteen months erect a brick or framed house not less than 22 x 16 feet with brick chimneys.

The vacant land between the street commonly called the Bay and low water mark were always to remain open and vacant but with the right to owners of lots fronting on the Bay to build bridges and wharves to the water.

The owner of each lot was to have a right of common for one horse and one cow, but not for oxen sheep goats or swine.

Lots 33, 34, 65, 66, 185, 186 and 189 were reserved to Elisha Screven.

On the 25th of January, 1734/5, and again subsequently on the 5th of July, 1735, the trustees published notice in *The South-Carolina Gazette* that they would meet at the house of Thomas Bolen in George Town to sign titles, etc., etc.

When, in 1735, John Cleland and his wife arrived in the Province they found the lands devised by John Perrie to his daughter, or a large part of them, in possession of Mr. Elisha Screven and that the town of George Town has been already laid off on a portion of them.

On the 10th of July, 1735, the following notice appears in the *Gazette*:

Whereas the great part of George Town Winyaw stands upon Lands formerly granted to John Perrie Esq and now belongs to his Daughter Mary the wife of Mr. John Cleland of Charles Town Merchant; to prevent future inconveniences and complaints, all persons concerned are hereby informed, that no lawful Power or Authority hath hitherto been given for the Sale or Deposition of any part of the said Lands; whereof they are desired to take this Publick Notice By order of Mr. Cleland and his lady

James Græme.

James Græme was then a lawyer practicing in the Province at Charles Town and afterwards became Chief-Justice of the Province.

There is nothing now on the record to show the further progress of the controversy as to the ownership of George Town. We find that on the 1st of January, 1736, John Cleland subscribed £200. for building the church at George Town, or 100 acres for a glebe.

An adjustment, however, was reached. Some compensation seems to have been paid to Mr. Screven and the Clelands were reinstated in possession of all their lands outside of George Town.

With regard to George Town a full deed of adjustment and settlement was entered into*.

This deed is dated June 30, 1737, and is between John Cleland and "Mary his wife daughter and devisee of John Perrie formerly of the Island of Antigua but late of the Parish of St James Westminster", Elisha Screven, George Pawley, William Swinton and Daniel La Roche, trustees, and all the parties to whom lots had been sold. The titles to all lots sold were confirmed by John Cleland and wife upon the payment to them of £18. provincial currency for each lot.

The reservation of lots 33, 34, 65, 66, 185, 186, and 199 to Elisha Screven is also confirmed free from the payment of the £18. per lot.

Lots 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 149 and 150 are also confirmed and set aside for the purposes designated in the original deed made by Elisha Screven and the same provision is made with regard to the market place.

Lots 202 and 203 are set apart for the purpose of a parsonage or glebe for the rector of the town. Lots, 11, 48, 121, 122, 123, 124, 183, 166, 167, 191, 194, 196, and 214 are declared to belong to John Cleland freed from all conditions.

The lands lying between the front of Bay Street and low water mark are declared to belong to the owners of the lots fronting on such lands; provided that no buildings

*Mesne Conveyance records, Charleston, book M M, p. 1.

should be erected on them to obstruct the prospect but that storehouses might be built if their roofs did not exceed 15 feet in height computed from low water mark.

Five more lots were added on the front. These lots were added at the place marked "Fort" on the plan and were designated as A. B. C. D. E. These five lots were excepted from all conditions.

All persons who failed to pay the £18. to John Cleland on or before June 30, 1737, were to forfeit their lots to him.

The one hundred acres originally set aside as a common were restored to the Clelands and in their place they conveyed to the trustees one hundred and thirty acres lying to the west of the town for a common for the inhabitants of the town under the same limitations as to use prescribed in the first deed of Elisha Screven.

In addition to all this, the Clelands by the terms of the deed were allowed to add eighty-eight lots to the town. These were added in two sections. One on the west side running from Bay Street to Church Street and between Wood Street and a new street styled Cleland Street; and the other on the east side, running from Bay to Church Street and between Cannon Street and a new street styled St. James Street.

This last deed from John Cleland refers to an attached plan setting out all these additions.

There is now no plan attached to the copy on record. If there ever was one it has been removed. The original must have been in existence as late as 1800, for it seems to have been used in evidence in the case of *Commissioners vs Taylor* which was tried in that year. The question in that case was the right of Mr. Cleland to sell off two squares in this addition to the town made by him and include the street separating them." The only plan on the record is that attached to the original deed from Elisha Screven. The copy of this plan on the record omits the names of two of the streets running east and west. From the boundaries

¹⁰² Bay's Reports, p. 282.

given in conveyances of lots we find the names of these streets were Prince Street, for the one next north of Front Street, and Market Street, for the one next north of Prince. There is in existence the copy of the plan of Georgetown made by John Hardwick, surveyor, in May, 1798. This shows distinctly the location of the common conveyed by Cleland and also the position and location of the eighty-eight town lots added by him. From this map it also appears that an addition of ninety-one lots was made to the east of St. James Street and south of Market Street as continued. The date of this addition is not given but it is stated to have been made by Charles Brown, Esq., and Dr. Joseph Blythe, and is called Brown Town. It is to be noted that the street on the plan annexed to the deed from Elisha Screven called "Common Street" is erroneously so denominated. The real name would seem to have been "Cannon", not "Common", Street. It is styled "Cannon" Street in a deed dated July 4, 1745, of lot E from John Cleland and wife. At the same time it is possible that when the common was removed from the north to the west of the town and this street no longer led to it that the name was changed.

More might be added to this article as to the subsequent owners of the lots in George Town and its commercial history and development previous to and during the Revolution, the location and construction of the fort which was erected for the town's protection and occupied at successive periods by both the contending forces, and the events of which the town was the scene during that period, but the space already taken up by this account of its founding has been too great for the limitations of one number of this magazine.

The list of lot owners subjoined is taken from the deed from John Cleland and wife dated June 30, 1737.

It is worthy of note that the daughter of John and Mary Cleland married Francis Kinloch, son of Hon. James Kinloch for many years a member of His Majesty's Council for South Carolina, and that a descendant of Francis Kin-

loch, Miss Harriott Kinloch, married the late Henry A. Middleton, Esq., whose descendants still retain in possession and ownership the Weehaw plantation, a portion of the lands originally granted to John Perrie.

List of lot owners of Georgetown as existing June 30, 1737.

No. of lot. Name of owner

1. Anthony White.
2. Anthony White.
3. Anthony White.
4. Robert Stewart.
5. Anthony White.
6. Anthony White.
7. Anthony White.
8. Anthony White.
- 9 John Lane.
10. John Lane.
11. John Cleland.
- 12 Joseph Colkin.
13. Othniel Beale.
14. Peter and James Cleopas Simonds.
15. Arthur Forster.
16. Arthur Forster.
17. Anthony White.
18. William Swinton.
19. John White.
20. Anthony White.
21. Thomas Blundell.
22. Thomas Gadsden.
23. Daniel Crawford.
24. William Wallis.
25. John Wallis.
26. Wm. Romsey & Co.
27. Robert Screven.
28. William Screven.
29. John Sallens.
30. Thomas Henning.
31. George Pawley.

32. George Pawley.
33. Elisha Screven.
34. Elisha Screven.
35. William Romsey & Co.
36. William Romsey & Co.
37. Daniel LaRoche & Co.
38. Mary LaRoche.
39. Thomas Burton.
40. Edmund Hawkins.
41. William Waties.
42. William Waties.
43. John Beresford.
44. John Beresford.
45. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
46. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
47. William Allston.
48. John Cleland.
49. Anthony White.
50. Anthony White.
51. Anthony White.
52. Anthony White.
53. John Lane.
54. Christopher Cane.
55. Christopher Cane.
56. Arthur Forster.
57. William Swinton.
58. John Arthur.
59. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
60. John Lawrance.
61. Thomas Landen.
62. Thomas Bolem.
63. William Anderson.
64. Pierce Pawley.
65. Elisha Screven.
66. Elisha Screven.
67. William Cripps.
68. Peter and James Cleopas Simonds.
69. William Waties.

70. John Beresford.
71. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
72. Henry Toomer.
73. Meredith Hughes.
74. John Richardson.
75. Robert Ellis.
76. Robert Ellis.
77. Edmund Hawkins.
78. James Baxter.
79. Robert Wright.
80. Robert Wright.
81. Joseph Commander.
82. John Abbott.
83. Othniel Beale.
84. Anthony White.
85. John Abbott.
86. John McKeever.
87. William Thomas.
88. John Abbott.
89. Isaac Chardon.
90. Isaac Chardon.
91. Daniel Bourgett.
92. Thomas Hurst.
93. John White.
94. John Allston.
95. George Pawley.
96. George Pawley.
97. John Richardson.
98. Meredith Hughes.
99. Thomas Hurst.
100. Thomas Hurst.
101. Daniel Crawford.
102. Daniel Crawford.
103. Pierce Pawley.
104. Alexander Skene.
105. John Commander.
106. Othniel Beale.
107. Othniel Beale.

108. Thomas Hurst.
109. Thomas Bolem.
110. Thomas Charnock.
111. Daniel Bourgett.
112. Daniel Bourgett.
113. Mary Smith.
114. Joseph Allein.
115. John Jordan.
116. Thomas Blyth.
117. William Swinton.
118. Christopher Seamour.
119. George Pawley.
120. George Pawley.
121. John Cleland.
122. John Cleland.
123. John Cleland.
124. John Cleland.
125. Alexander Robertson.
126. Alexander Robertson.
127. Thomas Landen.
128. James Stewart.
129. Anthony Atkinson.
130. Anthony Atkinson.
131. William Allston.
132. Meredith Hughes.
133. John Sandiford.
134. John Sandiford.
135. William Screven.
136. William Screven.
137. Joshua Peart.
138. Joshua Peart.
139. William Waties.
140. William Cripps.
141. William Waties.
142. William Waties.
143. Dennis Hankins.
144. George Pawley.
145. Daniel LaRoche.

146. Thomas LaRoche.
147. John Ouldfield.
148. Elias Foissin.
149. Town House or "Tholsel".
150. Town House or "Tholsel".
151. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
152. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
153. William Tilley.
154. Meredith Hughes.
155. Thomas Bolem.
156. Thomas Bolem.
157. Abraham Bond.
158. Abraham Bond.
159. John Wallis.
160. William Hinckley.
161. William Waties.
162. Nathaniel Broughton.
163. Andrew Broughton.
164. William Waties.
165. William Allston.
166. John Cleland.
167. John Cleland.
168. John Jordan.
169. Meredith Hughes.
170. Meredith Hughes.
171. Stephen Heartley.
172. Charles Hope.
173. Alexander Robertson.
174. Alexander Robertson.
175. John Thompson, Jr.
176. William Swinton.
177. William Swinton.
178. Nicholas Trott.
179. Nicholas Trott.
180. William Borlen.
181. Joseph Goude.
182. Daniel Dwight.
183. John Cleland.

184. Pierce Pawley.
185. Elisha Screven.
186. Elisha Screven.
187. John Atchison.
188. John Atchison.
189. William Allston.
190. Nicholas Trott.
191. John Cleland.
192. John Jordan.
193. William Romsey.
194. John Cleland.
195. Stephen Beauchamp.
196. John Cleland.
197. James Atkins.
198. James Atkins.
199. Elisha Screven.
200. William Swinton.
201. William Swinton.
202. Parsonage and Glebe.
203. Parsonage and Glebe.
204. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
205. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
206. James Abercromby.
207. Samuel Jennings.
208. Pierce Pawley.
209. Stephen Beauchamp.
210. Alexander Nisbett.
211. William Colt.
212. William Colt.
213. William Allston.
214. John Cleland.
215. Nicholas Trott.
216. John Coachman.
217. Peter and James Cleopas Simonds.
218. Meredith Hughes.
219. Meredith Hughes.
220. Robert Stewart.
221. Robert Johnston.

GEORGETOWN—ORIGINAL PLAN, EARLIEST SETTLERS 101

- 222. Josiah Smith.
- 223. George Smith.
- 224. George Smith.
- 225. Free School.
- 226. Presbyterian Church.
- 227. Church of England.
- 228. Antipedo Baptist Church.
- 229. House of Correction.
- A. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
- B. Charles Pinckney.
- C. Benjamin Whitaker.
- D. Richard Allein.
- E. John Cleland.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.—In the last issue of this magazine there was published a letter dated December 22, 1888, from Captain William E. Earle to Hon. J. Q. Marshall, then Secretary of State, presenting South Carolina with a copy of the great seal of the Confederate States, in which Captain Earle states that Col. Pickett had "sent to England and had these copies made". The following certificate shows that these reproductions were electrototype copies and not replicas as some have stated:

J. S. & A. B. Wyon.
Chief Engravers of Her Majesty's Seals.
Medallists, Jewellers, &c.
287, Regent Street, London, W.
Studio & Works, 2 & 3, Langham Chambers, Portland Place, W.
6th March, 1874.

To all whom it may concern.

Having received from John T. Pickett, Esq^r.. Counsellor-at-Law, of Washington City, in the United States of America, a certain impression of the Great Seal of the Confederate States of America, obtained by the Electrottype process, we hereby certify that the said impression is a faithful reproduction of the identical Seal engraved in 1864, by our predecessor the late Joseph S. Wyon, Esq^r.., for James M. Mason, Esq^r.., who was at that time in London, representing the interests of the Confederate States of which the Seal referred to was designed as the symbolical emblem of sovereignty

We may add that it has been the invariable practice of our house to preserve proof impressions of all important seal-work executed by us: and on a comparison of the impression now sent us with the proof impression retained by us we have no hesitation in asserting that so perfect an impression could not have been produced except from the original Seal. We have never made any duplicate of the Seal in question.

Witness our hands, the date above given.

J S. & A B. Wyon

A LOVE-LETTER OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.—The following letter has been loaned for publication here by a descendant of the writer and recipient thereof; they having married in due course of time. It is to such documents that we must appeal in order to learn the history of social life in any period:

Addressed: Miss Mary Cormack

Philadelphia 30th Aug^r. 1787.

Dear Miss

It is with inexpressible pleasure that I embrace this opportunity of acquainting you of my arrival here on the 17th inst in perfect

health, after a passage of eight days, since which I can with much sincerity assure you have enjoyd very little satisfaction in the Company of my Friends & Acquaintances in this part of the World notwithstanding their endeavours to make the place as agreeable to me as possible, but situated as I am, I have neither inclination or abilities in the pursuit of any enjoyment whatever but what may tend to promote your happiness. This I shall ever make my constant study as you alone can make me blest or miserable & depend depend upon it that to make me happy you must be so yourself—

I have some business of consequence to transact in Boston for which place I purpose seting out early tomorrow from whence I shall return to this City & in the first Vessel take my departure for Charleston where I shall probably arrive about the middle of October, when I flatter myself you will relieve the anxieties & put an end to the suspense of him who is with the greatest sincerity of heart—Dear Polly

Your Absent Lover &

Faithful Admirer

Morton Brailsford.

P. S.

Pray remember me in the most affectionate manner to your good Mother & Mr Donaldson, By favouring me with a few lines on rec^t: of this you would confer a lasting obligation on

Yours &c..

M. B—————d

Miss Mary Cormack

NECROLOGY.

MRS. SARAH CALHOUN SIMONDS, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her residence, No. 20 South Battery, Charleston, Sunday afternoon February 9, 1908. She was born in Abbeville District January 19, 1839, and was a daughter of Hon. John Alfred Calhoun, a prominent citizen of that district.¹ On the 10th of January, 1860, she was married to her cousin, Dr. Andrew Simonds and subsequently went with him to Charleston to live. Dr. Simonds amassed a large fortune and died about twenty years ago.

When The South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition company was organized in 1900 plans were made for a woman's department, and when this department was organized on the 8th of February, 1901, Mrs. Simonds was made president thereof. From that time until the doors of the Exposition were closed she worked unceasingly for its success, and to Mrs. Simonds is due much of the credit of the splendid exhibit made by the woman's department. Mrs. Simonds was prominent in many works of charity and benevolence, and she was quite liberal in encouraging the work of developing interest in local history. It was through her financial assistance that the editor of this magazine was able to gather the earliest authentic records relating to the Calhoun family in America, which were published in the seventh volume of this magazine.

Mrs. Simonds is survived by two sons: Messrs John Calhoun Simonds and Louis deSaussure Simonds.

¹See Vol. VII. of this *Magazine*

GEORGE HERBERT SASS, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home on Legaré Street, Charleston, Monday afternoon, February 10, 1908.

He was in his sixty-third year, and it might well be said that his entire life was spent in Charleston and for Charleston. Graduating with the highest honors, the valedictorian of his class, from the College of Charleston in 1867, he shortly afterwards began the study of law in the office of the late Charles Richardson Miles. He was admitted to the Bar about two years later, and almost at the beginning of his practice he was sought out to act as referee in cases where the clearest judgment was desired. In those days, before the office of Master was created, matters in dispute were heard before a referee, and his ability in this particular direction was acknowledged, and the leading firms desired that their references should be held before him.

In February, 1883, he was appointed a Master in Equity, for Charleston County and his record in that important office is remarkable. His findings were rarely reversed, but often quoted. His reading did not end when he was admitted to the Bar, but seemed to have only begun. His opinions were sought and rarely at fault. A man of the highest ideals, conservative, charitable, amiable and kindly, he was just to all men and his name was uttered with respect in every circle. Through the various administrations in the past quarter of a century he was reappointed at each succeeding term of four years, until eight years ago, when it was

decided by the Democrats to nominate Masters in their primaries, and he has since then been regularly returned to the office by the votes of his people. No county officer has ever served Charleston more faithfully, his service being such as to add to the peace and dignity of the county and the city. His judgment was sound, his decisions impartial, his patience inexhaustible—a man of the highest aims and the purest motives.

In the literary world he was, of course, more generally known than in his legal position. Under the pen name of Barton Grey his poems have been published far and wide. A volume of poems, under the title of *The Heart's Quest*, was published a few years ago, and was received in the realm of letters as a worthy and appreciated contribution. Fine critical taste had been manifested in his college days, and not long after his graduation he became attached to the literary staff of *The News and Courier*. His patron and friend was the late Mr. Riordan, and in a brief sketch of the latter, printed in the "Centennial Edition" of *The News and Courier*, Mr. Sass tells of the keen but helpful "pruning" of his early work. He was then writing dramatic criticisms, reporting lectures and beginning the book reviews, which afterwards became a large part of his work for that newspaper as literary editor, and which have now for many years been regarded as among the most interesting features of the Sunday edition of *The News and Courier*.

On various occasions his literary talents have been

brought into requisition. His ode for the opening of the South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition was widely quoted; and "Ode to the Confederate Dead" is one of his most beautiful poems, and lines from this are found on the memorial tablet in St. Michael's Church. In education he gave of his great store without price and most willingly; his lectures, delivered in the chapel of the College of Charleston and elsewhere, were always heard with attention and interest—and surely also with profit, for his advice was sound, his reasoning clear and periods terse. His inscription on the Timrod memorial in Washington Square is a life-story told in a few words, but with nothing omitted. An ode on the Enston Home, which is one of the greatest of Charleston's benevolent institutions, is often recalled, and his many stories and poems, published in newspapers and magazines, were always read and admired.

A few years ago the College of Charleston bestowed upon him the degree of doctor of laws, and it may be said that no alumnus of that splendid institution has worn the honor more gracefully.

Among his intimate friends, and in the family, he was a most companionable man. His wide reading made him an acquisition to any gathering where intellect was recognized; but his modesty was as great as his experience, and the humblest of his friends were as welcome to his counsel as those with whom he discussed the serious things of life upon an equal plane. Devoted to his family, unselfish and of a most optimistic disposition, his presence carried sunshine

wherever he journeyed. And a close student of nature his humanity was proverbial, his generosity unbounded.

He is survived by Mrs. Sass, one son, Mr. H. R. Sass, and a daughter, Miss Harriott R. Sass.

BENJAMIN C. HARD, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home in Pendleton, Sunday, March 8, 1908. He was born January 29, 1877, and was married in 1907 to Janie Gantt of Pendleton. At the time of his death he held the position of bookkeeper at Clemson College.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society. Vol. I., 1857, \$2.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$2.00; Vol. III., 1859, \$4.00; Vol. IV., 1887, unbound, \$2.00, bound, \$3.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$2.00.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I. 1900.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William Johnson, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; The Bull Family of South Carolina, A Cherokee War Document, Blake of South Carolina, Letters from Judge William Johnson to Thomas Jefferson, First Rules of the St. Cecilia Society, Middleton of South Carolina, Circular Letter from Gov. Guerard to C. K. Chitty, The Colleton Family in South Carolina, Book Reviews and Notices, Exchanges, Notes and Queries, The South Carolina Historical Society, Publications Received, Obituary, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II. 1901.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Letter from Gen. Christopher Gadsden to Mr. Thomas Morris, May 30th, 1790; Barnwell of South Carolina, Gen. Thaddeus Kosciuszko to Maj. Alexander Garden, Col. Miles Brewton and Some of His Descendants, Letters of Ralph Izard, Izard of South Carolina, Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Captain William Capers and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume III. 1902.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Daniel Trezevant, Huguenot, and Some of His Descendants, Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Col. Moses Thomson and Some of His Descendants, The Harlestons, Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, November, 1775-March, 1776; Officers of the South Carolina Regiment in the Cherokee War, 1760-61; Capt. John Colcock and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society; Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume IV. 1903.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina November, 1775-March, 1776; Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; The Descendants of Col. William Rhett, of South Carolina; Letters of Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1706; South Carolina Gleanings in

England, William Smith and Some of His Descendants, The Butlers of South Carolina, Historical Notes, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume V. 1904.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; Documents Concerning Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707; Fraser Family Memoranda, The Battle of Stono, Documents Concerning Mrs. Samuel Thomas, 1707-1710; South Carolina Gleanings in England, Governor Joseph Morton and Some of His Descendants, The Hayne Family, The Moultries, Historical Notes. Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Vol. VI. 1905.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; South Carolina Gleanings in England; Hugh Hext and Some of His Descendants; The Town of Dorchester, in South Carolina—A Sketch of Its History; John Alston; Daniel Axtell; Historical Notes; Necrology; Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume VII. 1906.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens, 1777-1780; Letters from John C. Calhoun to Francis W. Pickens; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; South Carolina Gleanings in England; The Jervey Family of South Carolina; Historical Notes; Calhoun Family of S. C.; An Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Continental Establishment; Thomas Means and Some of His Descendants; Necrology; Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume VIII. 1907.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens, 1777-80; An Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Continental Establishments; Dr. Henry Woodward, the First English Settler in South Carolina and Some of His Descendants; Historical Notes; Necrology; The St. George's Club; John Taylor and His Taylor Descendants; Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress, 1775; Correspondence Between Edmund Brailsford and His Father; Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina; South Carolina Gleanings in England; Index.

Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The Magazines will be bound at 60c. additional per volume.

Address: SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOLUME IX., NO. 3

JULY, 1908.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as
Second-Class Matter.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1908

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens	109
Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress..	115
Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina, 1692-1700	118
South Carolina Gleanings in England	122
The Hutson Family of South Carolina	127
Beaufort—the Original Plan and the First Settlers	141
Historical Notes	161
Necrology	166

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. IX.

JULY, 1908.

No. 3.

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the April number.)

[53]

boston the 28th august 1778

dear Sir

You will be surpris'd to find a letter from Me dated at this place when there are troops yet upon Rhode island—I am sent to boston by a board of general officers whose g^{nl} Sullivan is president, for to know when monsieur le comte destaing may be able to sayl, and for engaging him to come arround with only a part of his fleet what is found absolutely impossible—but I am glad to find new occasions to undertake chearfully any business even with small hopes of succeeding which will be thought useful to the common cause by any one or any number whatsoever of men—I left the island yesterday evening, Rode all night, and will go back with the same celerity for fear there would be some action in my absence—for my part I tell you *entrenous* that our present position is very dangerous.

the count is going to send an express to Congress, by a french gentlemen who offered his services for that purpose—he is the chevalier de fayolles of *whom I wrote you long ago*, who went with me as a volunteer on Rhode island

which gives him a new title to *some notice* from Congress

I hope you have Received a letter of mine where I speak with frankness of our expedition on Rhode island—the count will I believe state the facts in his epistle—for my part, my dear sir, who wishes for union and good understanding, let me tele you *entre nous* also my opinion of what I think is to be done—the count schould be soon Enabled by all means, by Congress to make some operation which might account for this, and then I think for satisfying the admiral who by his powers is of an utmost importance to America, that some of his plans schould be adopted or he schould not coopeate with any but who know how to Manage affairs as general washington would have done, had he been here.

Very sincerely and with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient Servant
the M^{rs} de Lafayette

Ms le chevalier de fayolles will make quick his mission as he has promised to the Count, he will perhaps make his own business I therefore hope to hear soon from you

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

28 Aug^r 1778

Rec^d. 5 Sept^r

[54]

Fish kills 29th November 1778

dear Sir

Running very fast is not alwaīs the best way of arriving Soon—I am a very melancholic example of that true saying, and a very severe fitt of illness did put me very near of making a greater voyage than this of europe—I have been detain'd till this instant, and find myself able to set off to day for Boston.

I am under the Necessity of Sending an express to Congress for several Reasons which are explain'd in my public

letter—it will be directed to you because I understand you have been prevail'd upon to act yet for some days as a president of Congress—I dare hope these gentlemen will not spend in deliberating a time which should Much Retard my arrival in france—I ardently desire the dispatches would be sent back to head quarters without loss of time, from where gnl Washington will forward them to Boston where they shall be expected with the greatest impatience—I beg you would be so good as to send me several exemplaries of the gazette where our Letters and the Resolve of Congress have been printed—if they had not been printed what I ca'nt Believe they Might be sent immediately to the press—be so good, My dear sir, as to order the express before going off to take the Commands of the king's minister, the Marine Committee, Mrs Moriss and Carmickall and the other gentlemen who could want to write to me.

if Colonel John Laurens is yet in philadelphia I beg you to present him My best Compliments, and assure him how sorry I am to quit this Country without having the pleasure of embracing him.

I Confess, My good friend, that Mr du plessis's promotion increases my desires in favor of my dear ms de gimat.

Farewell, my dear sir, do'nt forgetg our friendship and Believe me for ever with the sentiments of the highest Regard and Sincerest affection

Your most obedient servant

Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

29 Novem 1778

Rec^d. 3^d. Decem

Ans^d.. 6th:

[55]

on board of the Alliance 7th january 1779

dear sir

I at lenght am going to sail, and Ca'nt leave this Country without telling again my good friend c^{oi} h. Laurens, how heartily I do and will ever love him—the Reasons of my having waited so long, and my now being Determin'd to

go I explain to Congress in my public letter—I have acted according to what I thought the advantage of these states, and what I owe to the dispatches they have intrusted me with—I beg, my dear sir, you would assist in the house at that lecture, and Remember that in having been detain'd I was convinc'd it was better to wait for the express, but that in going off I am fully persuaded the express would have got in long ago had Congress intended to send one.

You know Congress have Resolved to send three vessels to france this Month—Cⁿⁱ la Colombe and M^r Nevill will I hope go in separte ones so that I beg you would write me duplicatas by each of 'em who is directed to call on you if you are in philadelphia I beg you would write me *fully* and *freely* upon any subject that may be interesting. fare-well, my dear sir, do'nt forget to let me hear from you, and Believe me for ever and ever

Your affectionate and humble
servant

Lafayette

I schall, my good friend, Most exactly write you from france and beg you would follow the good example I intend to give—the size and beauty of the *Alliance* insures my Safe arrival in my country—the speedy Return to america much depends upon the first dispatches from Congress for the Court of france—I wish they may be enabl'd to follow plans which you know I love because I think it is the worst thing for the ennemy and the Best for this Country we may ever do. Adieu. my best Compliments to my fellow soldier and good friend C^{lot} Laurens.

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette

7th Jan^r 1779

Recd 5 ffebry. by

Mons^r. de Colombe

[56]

S^t. jean dangely 11th june 1779

dear sir

With the Greatest pleasure I find this occasion for Reminding you of a friend, who by his sincere affection for you,

highly deserves never to be forgotten—I can't express you how sorry I feel for being so much separated from my american friends, from a country to which I am bound by all ties of love and Gratitude—I heartily envy the happiness m' le c^h de Laluzerne is going to enjoy, and nothing in the world might please me more than to find myself again at head quarters, or in my comfortable friendly quarters of philadelphia—I wish, my dear sir, we might again spend some hours in your carriage on Bethlum Road, and I schould have thousand things to intrust to your friendship—for any intelligences I beg leave to Refer you to my public letter to Congress, and more particularly to what m' le c^h de la luzerne will be ordered to make you acquainted off—I think our affaires go for the present very well, and some great stroke will I hope put things upon the Best footing—any important event of this Campaign I will immediately communicate to you—there is a thing, my dear sir, to which you schould alwaïs draw the attention of Congress—nothing hurts so much theyr interest in europe as to hear of intestines disputes—for god's sake, my good friend, tell to the people you keep at home, to those you send aBroad that they should at least hold the appearance of union—you know my sentiments on that matter and the moderate line of conduct I have impos'd to myself which I will ever preserve without examining the bottom of those differences, But any thing which don't look like union gives me the Greatest concern for what Relates to my private affairs I also shall Refer you to my public Letter, and will only add that I am as happy as possible by the sight of my friends and family, and by the many marks of affection my countrymen have conferr'd upon me—But I most ardently want to see again america, to embrace my dear general, and my good friend Colonel henry Laurens.

farewell, my dear sir, I beg you would write me as long and as frequent letters as will be in your power—you may be sure I won't loose any opportunity, and my letters Besides the Reason of our friendship will be the more interesting that I hope leaving soon this place where I am now with the king's own Regt of dragoons which I Command,

for to begin a more active life. Give me leave to introduce and Recommend you the chevalier de la luzerne whom I hope you will be satisfied with.

adieu, my friend, with the highest Regard and most tender sentiments I am for Ever

Your affectionate
Lafayette

13th I wish you would move in Congress that the part of my public letter Relating to my private situation might be printed. You could also add in the newspapers that a subit Recall from the king for being employ'd in the intended expedition, prevented my writing to my friends, as I was oblig'd to Repair immediately to versailles as you will see by the note added to my letter to Congress—but excepting what Relates to my private affairs, I I don't wish other intelligences of mine, unless they are upon indifferent subjects might be Rendered public—Because I shall perhaps have one day or other some to Give which will be yet of a more secret Nature

Endorsed: Marquis Delafayette

11th. & 13th. June 1779

Recd 4th. Septem—

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

(Continued from the April number.)

[50]

[A RECEIPT FROM CHARLOTTE WILL.]

Charles town,

These are to Certify that Philip Will carried the
circular Letters to the several Districts to the Southward,
and that he delivered the Receipt for the same to —

Pet : Bounetheau./

20th. Septemb^r. 1775.

The amount is sixty pounds

Pet : Bounetheau./

Receved novembe 13^d the above sixty pound in full
Charlotte Will

[51]

[BILL OF PHILIP WILL.]

The public to Philip Will—D^r.

1775

Nov^r. 14th. To riding an Express to Col^r. Garden, John
Bull,

“ Cap^t. Hardin, & W^m Bull Jun^r—

summoning Members of Congress. £45—

I do hereby certify that this service was faithfully per-
formed—

Charles town 7th. December 1775.

Pet : Bounetheau/

Dec^r. 16. 1775. For Philip Will
received the above contents

Charlotte Will

[52]

[SAMUEL GRUBER TO THE COMMITTEE OF INTELLIGENCE.]

The Public to Samuel Gruber—— D'.
1775.

Nov'. 14. { To riding an Express to S'. James (Goose
Creek, S'. Johns
" S'. Stephen and to the new acquisition—£75—
summoning Members to Congress.
December the eleventh of the Committee of
Intelligence received the sum of Fifty Pounds
for this account.

Samuel Gruber

[53]

[RESOLUTION RESPECTING JOHN ALLSTON'S COMPANY.]

In Congress.

Charles-Town, 27 November, 1775

On Motion—Resolved, That the late Council of Safety's of the Volunteer Company of Foot Rangers or Rovers being confirmed, the said Company is hereby declared subject to Patrol Duty, and liable to be called out upon Emergencies by the Field officers of the District; also subject to the orders of the Commander in Chief of any embodied Troops with which the said Company shall be called into service

A true Copy.

Pet'. Timothy, Secr'.

[54]

[THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CAPTAIN JOHN ALLSTON.]

By Authority of Congress.

Charles-Town, 28 November, 1775.

Sir,

You are hereby ordered to march the Volunteer Company of Foot Rangers after the Indian Manner, under

your Command, and scour the Sea-Coast from Sewee Bay to Haddrel's Point in Charles-Town Harbour, to repel the Landing of Men from British armed Vessels, to prevent their Depredations, and to act according to further orders from proper authority. I am, Sir,

Your most hum' Serv'.
W^m. H'. Drayton, President.

Capt. John Allston.
A true Copy.

Pet'. Timothy, Secr^y

[55]

[BILL OF PETER DUMONT.]

Cap Willam Hanry Drayton Esq.

To Peter Dumont — — — — —

To Cary Tow Sumus to S^t James Santee from the

Gen. Committee ————— 25 0 0

Jan. 9. 1776. Received the sum of twenty five Pounds for carrying the said summons.

Peter Dumont

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1692-1700.

(Continued from the April number.)

Will of Adam Richardson, of the Province of Carolina, mariner, made at Charles Town, January 20, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, March 15, 1694, appointed Jonathan Amory, Anthony Shory and Thomas Noble, gentleman, his executors, and directed them to bring his whole estate, real and personal, "into one totall sume", one-third of which was to be given to his wife, Mary, and the remainder was to be disposed of at the discretion of the executors. Witnesses: Capt Charles Basden, Isaac Redwood and David Harty. Warrant of appraisement granted by Governor Smith, April 3, 1694, to Amory, Noble and Shory. (Page 126.)

April 3, 1694, Governor Smith appointed Capt. Charles Basden, George Logan, Richard Bellinger, George Pawley and Thomas Barker appraisers of the estate of Adam Richardson, deceased. (Page 127.)

Will of Nicholas Townsend, of Charles Town, locksmith, made July 20, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, March 14, 1694, gave father, John Townsend, all his real and personal estate, consisting of lands, houses, buildings, cattle, hogs, corn, ready money and goods, and appointed him sole executor, and in case his father should predecease him his estate was to go to his "lawful begotten brethren" and his sister, Mary, and John Smith, tailor in Charles Town, and William White, planter, were to be his executors; requested father and bretheren to give sister, Mary, a petticoat, a hood and a small gold ring; bequeathed to John Smith a new coat then in his hands and a set of silver buckles, shoes and shirts, and to the wife of John Smith, an earring, and to Mary Smith, daughter of the said John, a two-year-old

heifer. Witnesses: George Southwood, Mathew Bee, John Stewart, George Francklin. Letters testamentary and warrant of appraisement granted by Governor Smith to John Smith and William White, March 27, 1694, as exors and admrs. (Page 128.)

March 27, 1694, Governor Smith turned over to John Smith and William White, executors appointed under the will of Nicholas Townsend, deceased, the estate of said Townsend. (Page 129.)

March 27, 1694, Governor Smith named John Jones, John Lovell, Findla Martin, William Popell and George Pawley appraisers of the estate of Nicholas Townsend. (Page 130.)

July 3, 1694, Pawley, Popell and Jones signed their inventory and proved it the next day before Paul Grimball, Secretary of the Province, who recorded it on the 6th. (Pages 130-132.)

April 2, 1694, Mrs. Pryna Rubbens, alias Vansusteren, executrix of the last will and testament of John Vansusteren, deceased, Anthony Shory and Capt. Edmund Bellinger executed their bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Rubbens's faithful performance of her trust. (Page 133.)

April 2, 1694, Governor Smith appointed William Smith, Alexander Parris, William Popell, Nathaniel Law and James DuGue, Jr., appraisers of the estate of John Vansusteren, merchant, deceased. (Page 134.)

October 20, 1685, Theophilus Paty, the elder, of the Province of Carolina, in consideration of £19., sold to James Varien, of Charles Town, joyner, one-fourth part of a town lot in Charles Town, known as No. 27, containing half an acre, which had been granted to said Paty by the Lords Proprietors, September 7, 1681, and bounding to the "northward on ye: great Street runing from ye sea side to the market place", westward on the other part of the said lot, eastward upon land of Martin Cock and southward upon a lot belonging to Jonathan Fitch, planter. Witnesses: Patrick Bolte, Adam Hamilton and Peter Dumoulin. Recorded

by Paul Grimbball, Secretary, April 4, 1694. (Pages 135-136.)

April 4, 1694, John Smith, tailor, and William White, executors and administrators of Nicholas Townsend, deceased, and George Pawley and William Popell, executed their bond to Governor Smith for Smith and White's faithful performance of their trust. Witness: Paul Grimbball. (Page 137.)

August 26, 1693, Samuel Lowe and John Harris, of Port Royal, Jamaica, merchants, executed a power of attorney to Capt. John Flavell to collect all debts due them on the "Island of Carolina." Witnesses: Thomas Rainer, Thomas Jenkins, and Rachel Weatherly. Proved before William Smith, March 30, 1694. Recorded April 6, 1694. (Pages 138-139.)

February 22, 1693 (1694), Samuel Lowe and John Harris, of Port Royal, Jamaica, merchants, executed their bond in the sum of £1000. to George Rayner, of Carolina, merchant, indemnifying him from suits or actions by themselves or any of their agents, or from Thomas Harrison, formerly captain of the ship called the *Loyal Jamaica*, or any of his agents, by reason of his turning said Harrison out of his command of the said ship. Witnesses: Edward Shory, Samuel Sligh and Thomas Cumber. Proved by Sligh and Cumber before William Smith, March 30, 1694. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, agent, April 6, 1694. (Pages 139-140.)

In Barbadoes, January 15, 1693-4, William Harding, Samuel Hasell, John Parkinson, merchants, and Lachland Baine, "Chirurgin", all of Barbadoes, appointed Peter LaSalle their "Lawful attorney & procorutor", empowering him to collect the debts due them in Carolina. Witnesses: Edward Archer, John Emperor and Edward Pinder, sworn before Humphrey Brimiett, February 14, 1693-4. Proved by Capt. John Emperor before William Smith, in Carolina April 11, 1694. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, Secretary, April 12, 1694. (Pages 140-142.)

July 27, 1694, Jo: Hamilton, Deputy Secretary, entered a memorandum to the effect that the inventory of John Barton, deceased, planter, of Berkeley County, had that day been brought into the office by Mary Barton, his widow,

the appraisement having been made by John Sanders, William Sanders and William Perryman, by virtue of a warrant from Governor Smith, dated June 12, 1694, and sworn to by them before Stephen Bull. (Page 142.)

December 21, 1693, John Hill, William Nowell and John Lovell, made an inventory and appraisement of the goods and chattels of William Privat, mariner, and the same was proved by them before William Smith, February 8, 1693-4. Recorded by Paul Grimball, Secretary, April 21, 1694. (Page 143.)

April 21, 1694, William Bollough, Edmund Bellinger and William Smith executed a bond to the Governor in the sum of two hundred pounds conditioned for the payment by Bollough to the use of the poor of several sums of money bequeathed for that purpose by James Gilchrist for whom said Bollough was executor. Witnesses: Paul Grimball and Thomas Bulline. Recorded the same day by P. Grimball, Secretary. (Page 144.)

April 20, 1694, Governor Smith issued a proclamation prohibiting the firing of "great Guns & Small armes promiscuously" between sunset and sunrise, as a state of war then existed. Recorded by John Hamilton, April 24, 1694. (Page 145.)

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM THE APRIL NUMBER.]

Edward Jukes of Charles Town in South Carolina. Will 4 October 1710; proved 14 November 1715. I give all my estate whatsoever, and appoint her the only executrix, to my wife Dorothy Jukes. Witnesses: Charles Craven, Gideon Johnston, Nicholas Trott, James Baron.

Fagg 221.

John Steel of the parish of St. Philip's, Charlestown, Vintner. Will 3 December 1744; proved 5 June 1745. To my Brother in law John Titchett £200 Current money and one hogshead of Rum. To my father Gilbert Steel of Great Britain £30. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Mary Steel. Witnesses: John Martini, Rue Price, John Rattray. Proved at London by Mary the widow.

Seymour 180.

Edward Hext of Charles Town, South Carolina, Gent. Will 6 October 1739; proved 30 December 1742. To the vestry of St. Philip, Charles Town, £1000 current money, the interest to be devoted to relief of the poor yearly. To my executors £1500 current for the use of my niece Sarah Rutledge without any control of her husband, and her children, failing her children to my kinsman John Hext of this province. To Hugh Hext son of said John Hext when 21 my messuage where I now live on the bay of Charles Town as it is now divided from the Brick House and Ground fronting Union Street and so much Ground as belongs to said Bay House, otherwise I leave it to ——— son of my Brother Thomas Hext. To my Brother Thomas the house Mr. Withers now lives in fronting Union Street. To Hugh and Amias sons of my Brother Amias my tract

of land on St. Helena Island in this province. To the children of my kinsman Philip Hext of Froome in Somersetshire, Great Britain, father of Thomas Hext whom I brought with me in the Province but lately deceased, a plantation at Pon pon and all slaves and stock. All the rest to be sold by my executors and used for the following legacies: To my four Brothers Francis, Alexander, David, and Thomas Hext £100 each. To my sister Martha Bee £100, to her son William Bower £1000, and her daughters Mary Bryan and Tabitha Peter £100 between them. To the executors of the will of my kinsman Paul Hamilton £4300, i. e. £300 for Paul son of said Paul Hamilton, £2000 for Martha, sister of Paul, Junior, £1000 apiece for John and Archibald the two younger sons. To each child my kinswoman Mary Bryan had by her late husband John Williamson deceased £1000 apiece. To children of Tabitha Peter £500 each and £500 extra to Abraham Eddings one of the said children. To the children of my sister Melior Godfrey deceased £500 apiece and to the children of my kinsman John Hext of this province £1000 apiece and to him £100. To Hugh and Amias Hext sons of my late Brother Amias Hext deceased £1000 each and to their sister Mary £500. To my brother Francis Hext £2000 to be divided among his children at his death. To my Brother David Hext £1000 to each child. To my Brother Thomas Hext £1000 each child. To my kinswoman Elizabeth Etheridge of Great Britain and sister of my late deceased dear Kinswoman Anne Etheridge alias Prioleau, if she is to be found within 4 years after my decease, £3000. To Katherine, Philip, Elizabeth, and Hannah the four children of my deceased sister Katherine Still in Great Britain £50 each stirring money. Executors: my two Brothers David and Thomas Hext, and my four kinsmen John Bee Junior, Jonathan Bryan, Philip Prioleau, and John McCall, all of this province. Witnesses: Thomas Bolton, James Withers, Samuel Prioleau Junr, Thomas Lamboll. Codicil 22 April 1740. Land at Southermost end of St. Helena's Island to my niece Sarah Rutledge. The £3000 to Elizabeth Etheridge as she has now arrived in this Province and now lives with me to

be £6000 and five slaves Hager, Sindah, Billy, Dick, and Die, also use of House on Bay of Charles Town &c slaves and furniture and books. The £1000 to John Hext to go to his youngest child since born at his decease: Witnesses: A: Garden, Martha Garden, Mary Crow, Daniel Hunt. Second Codicil 28 April 1740. My house in Charles Town Bay to Elizabeth Etheridge for life. To Philip Prioleau £400. To Mary Withers wife of James Withers £500. [All these legacies are current money of the Province.] Witnesses: A: Garden, Martha Garden, Mary Crow, Daniel Hunt. [Proved in Prerogative Court of Cantebury by David Hext and John McCall, reserving to other executors, Thomas Hext, John Bee the younger Jonathan Bryan and Philip Prioleau.]

Trenley 357

Nicholas Ridgell of Charles Town, Mariner. Will 5 August 1726; proved 2 July 1727. All to dear wife Sarah Ridgell living in Chivers Court in Nightingale Lane, Limehouse. And I Improvise Mr. Benjamin Godin. of Charles Town in this Province, Merchant, to receive and remit to her all Wages etc. Witnesses: Henry Hargrave, Daniel Gibson, Jeremiah Milner. South Carolina 17th August 1726 True Copy from Originall in Secretarys Office of this Province. Recorded in Booke E, page 94, 95, Per. Char: Hart, Sec'ry. Administration in Prerogative Court of Canterbury of Nicholas Ridgell, late of Parish of Stepney, Middlesex, but at Charles Town in America, deceased, to widow Sarah Ridgell, chief legatee.

Farrant 167

Benjamin Doggett, late of London, merchant, but dying in Jamaica. Will 8 July 1703; proved 29 March 1709.

"Kingston, Jamaica. 8th July 1703. Dear Brother: It is now about a week since I Received 2 Letters from you the one dated in 9br the other in January in which I had one inclosed from Sister De Bary by the hands of Mr. John Warrington who poor Man came over in very mean cir-

cumstances" I hope to get him a place on Colonel Mumby's plantation to keep accounts at £40 per ann; and expences besides diet washing and Lodging about 40 miles from this place. He is at present at Capt. Sadlers I gave him the money to go thither he having been expecting credit on Captain Willis from his uncle but was disappointed. I have just come out of a fever by the help of God and the Jesuits bark. It has been a very sickly time here, all being down in our house. Negroes included. About 3 weeks since had a letter from your wife who has been sick "I'me sorry it doth not lye in my power to serve her no better grn fuoog nnn grn qgzf ruh eulb dqfg nnw zmw rzlwhw pmlbg rld fl geygqgf fl mzqm frqm rnh tznqob khzyqms tlh bleh hnfehm" Wee exchange letters by every ship and you may assure your selfe Ile serve her [sic] in every thing lyes in my power tradeing is soe very dead I spend a great deal more than I gett. On the 4 Inst I received a letter from Brother Otgher informing me of my mothers death and that you had lodged a Caveat against his administration of her affairs. Send me out a copy of the will and inventory. I send you a copy of that part of the letter that concerns you my Brother Otgher sent me pray take no notice of having received a letter from me. It will do me a diskindenesse. Your mother has left me sole executrix but your Brother John has entered a caveat He is causing me to spend money which will do you good for he is sensible that there will be nothing for him "indeed his circumstances is very bad and he hath in my opinion done very ill to come from his wife and children at Carolina to serve the Coll: who is but in bad circumstances himself" She has left you £20 for mourning and $\frac{1}{5}$ of the residue less £360 which she formerly advanced you and your brother is to pay back £620 before he received his $\frac{1}{5}$. "I hear he lodgeth in the Fleet where he will have noe good Councel" The bags are just going so I cannot enlarge but I leave you all I can claim or have. Mr. Blood who lives with us it witness. my service to Honest Tony. I am in hast Dear Jack Yo' truly loving Brother Ben: Dogett. This is Mr. Benj: Dogett own hand writing I standing by when he wrote his

name. John Blood, 14 November 1706 Anthony Grindall of St. Brides, Fleet Street London Esq, about 30 years old, and John Seymour of St. Botolph Aldgate Distiller, about 30 depose that they knew Benjamin Dogett late of London merchant (dying in Jamaica) and this is his writing. Proved by John Dogett the Brother

Lane 53



THE HUTSON FAMILY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

BY WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON.

ARMS: Per chevron embattled or, and vert three martlets counter charged. Crest, a martlet or, holding in his beak a branch of holly.*

WILLIAM HUTSON, the founder of the Hutson family of South Carolina, was the son of Thomas and Esther Hutson and was born in England August 14, 1720. He had begun his education for the profession of law and was entered by his father at the Inns of Court. Disliking law he gave up his studies and came to America as an actor in 1740. He was converted under the preaching of Whitefield in New York. Coming to Charles Town he was employed by Hugh Bryan as tutor, and later was employed at the Orphan House at Savannah, Georgia, by Whitefield. A church was built for him at Stony Creek, in what was known as the Indian Land of what is now Beaufort County, in 1743. He was called to the "Circular" (Independent Congregational) Church, Charles Town, in 1757. He married in 1743 Mrs. Mary (Woodward) Chardon, widow of Isaac Chardon and daughter of Richard Woodward and Sarah Stanyarne and grand-daughter of Dr. Henry Woodward, the first English settler in South Carolina.¹ His first wife dying in 1757, he married, October 10, 1758, Mrs. Mary (Prioleau) Bryan, widow of Hugh Bryan. He died April 11, 1761, and his tomb-stone is in the "Circular" Church-yard, Charleston, just in rear of the church building.

Issue: First wife.

- I I. Mary Hutson, *b.* in 1744; *m.*, in June, 1762, Arthur Peronneau.²

*These arms were used by the Rev. William Hutson, the founder of the family in South Carolina.

¹See Vol. VIII. of this *Magazine*, p. 29 et seq.

²Mrs. Peronneau was the lady who attempted to save the life of Col. Isaac Hayne, her brother-in-law, by a personal appeal to Lord Rawdon. Among her descendants were United States Senator and Governor Robert Y. Hayne, United States Senator Arthur P. Hayne, Congressman William Hayne Perry, Dr. J. Ford Prioleau and Paul Hamilton Hayne, the poet.

- 2 II. Elizabeth Hutson, *b.* in 1746; *m.*, July 18, 1765, Isaac Hayne (1745-1781).^a
- 3 III. Richard Hutson, *b.* July 9, 1748.
- 4 IV. Thomas Hutson, *b.* January 9, 1750.
- 5 V. Esther Hutson, *b.* in 1753; *m.* William Hazard Wigg.^a
- 6 VI. Anne Hutson, *b.* in 1755; *m.*, May 8, 1777, John Barnwell (1748-1800).^a

3.

RICHARD HUTSON [William¹], born July 9, 1748, was graduated from Princeton (Nassau Hall) in 1765; was a member of the General Assembly of South Carolina in 1776 and later of the Legislative Council thereof; was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1778-1779, and a signer of the Articles of Confederation; was captured at the fall of Charles Town, May 12, 1780, and was later sent a prisoner to St. Augustine; was released in 1781; lost a considerable portion of his property during the Revolution; was lieutenant-governor, 1782-1783, first intendant of Charleston, 1783-1784; was one of the first three chancellors of the Court of Equity, serving from March 21, 1784, to February, 1791; died unmarried April 12, 1795.

4.

THOMAS HUTSON [William¹], born January 9, 1750; married, October 21, 1773, Esther Maine, daughter of William Maine and Judith Gignilliat; inherited Cedar Grove (plantation), Beaufort District; was successively captain and major of militia in the Revolution (his regiment being first in Bull's brigade, subsequently commanded by Francis

^a See "The Hayne Family" in Vol. V. of this *Magazine*, p. 168.

^a Her two daughters Mary and Esther Wigg married Edward and Robert Barnwell respectively. (See Barnwell of South Carolina, Vol. II. of this *Magazine*, p. 46.)

^a His second wife.

Marion, and later in the brigade commanded by John Barnwell) and colonel just subsequent thereto; was a member of the State convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States in 1788; died May 4, 1789.

Issue:

- 7 I. Mary Woodward Hutson, *b.* Nov. 23, 1774; *m.*, in 1795, Charles Jones Colcock²; *d.* Nov., 1851.
- 8 II. William Maine Hutson, *b.* Jan. 13, 1777.
- 9 III. Esther Hutson, *b.* Jan. 5, 1779; *m.* Alexander Fraser Gregorie.
- 10 IV. Thomas Hutson, *b.* Sept. 3, 1784; grad. from Princeton; *d.* Sept. 15, 1807.
- 11 V. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Oct. 17, 1788.



WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON (Thomas², William¹), born January 13, 1777; married Martha Hay, formerly of New York, daughter of Col. Ann Hawkes Hay and Martha Smith, his wife¹; was a successful rice planter of Prince William's Parish; was sometime sheriff of Beaufort District; died February 9, 1835; buried at Stony Creek Churchyard.

Issue:

- 12 I. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Feb. 6, 1803.
- 13 II. Esther Maine Hutson, *b.* July 4, 1807; *d.* Oct. 16, 1890.
- 14 III. Jane Hay Hutson, *b.* Oct. 12, 1809; *m.*, Aug. 28, 1845, Dr. Louis M. DeSaussure²; *d.* March 23, 1887. (Issue.)
- 15 IV. Mary Colcock Hutson, *b.* June 27, 1811.

² See "Captain John Colcock and Some of His Descendants" in Vol. III. of this *Magazine*, p. 216.

¹ See *The Family of Hay* (1908), by Charles J. Colcock.

² See the "DeSaussure Chart", by Charles A. DeSaussure, of Memphis, Tenn.

- 16 V. William Maine Hutson, *b.* June 27, 1813.
- 17 VI. Anne Barnwell Hutson, *b.* Nov. 28, 1814.
- 18 VII. Maria Payne Hutson, *b.* Dec. 11, 1816; *m.*
Dr. William S. Townsend; *d.* June 11,
1840. (Issue.)
- 19 VIII. Isaac McPherson Hutson, *b.* Sept. 3, 1819.

II.

RICHARD WOODWARD HUTSON (Thomas², William¹), born October 17, 1788; graduated at the South Carolina College in 1809; married, June 2, 1814, Martha O'Reilly Ferguson, who died September 1, 1816; married next Sarah Mikell McLeod; was a planter, residing at Jericho (plantation) and summering at McPhersonville; refugeeed to Orangeburgh on the approach of Sherman's army in 1865 and his plantation house was burned; died at Orangeburgh May 28, 1866; buried in the Presbyterian churchyard.

Issue: First wife.

- 20 I. William Ferguson Hutson, *b.* March 28,
1815.
Second wife.
- 21 II. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Aug. 1, 1836;
d. July 3, 1857.
- 22 III. Hettie Elizabeth Hutson, *b.* Feb. 1, 1833.
- 23 IV. Martha Ferguson Hutson, *b.* Nov. 29, 1835;
d. Feb. 1899.
- 24 V. McLeod Hutson, *b.* Oct. 20, 1839.
- 25 VI. Charles Jones Colcock Hutson, *b.* Feb. 11,
1842.
- 26 VII. Marion Martin Hutson, *b.* July 31, 1844.

12.

THOMAS WOODWARD HUTSON [William Maine², Thomas², William¹), born February 6, 1803; was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1821, and later of a medical college of New York City; married, December 17, 1829,

Martha Louisa Hay, daughter of Thomas Hay and Sarah Smith, his wife, of Haverstraw, N. Y., who died and he married, June 17, 1839, Eliza Ferguson Bacot, daughter of Daniel DeSaussure Bacot and Eliza Ferguson, his wife; was a leading physician of Prince William's Parish up to the fall of Port Royal in 1861 and was a rice and cotton planter, his plantations being Oak Forrest and Cedar Grove and his summer home in McPhersonville; was sometime senior elder of Stony Creek Presbyterian Church.

Issue: First wife.

- 27 I. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Sept. 13, 1830.
- 28 II. Matilda Adelaide Hutson, *b.* March 8, 1834; *d.* Oct. 1, 1886.
- 29 III. Martha Florida Hutson, *b.* Jan. 30, 1836; *d.* Dec. 15, 1861.
Second wife.
- 30 IV. William Maine Hutson, *b.* June 21, 1847.
- 31 V. Laura Gregorie Hutson, *b.* June 6, 1849; *d.* June 11, 1871.
- 32 VI. Jane Hay DeSaussure Hutson, *b.* Jan. 30, 1851.
- 33 VII. Millicent Colcock Hutson, *b.* Dec. 1, 1853; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1878, Thomas Hutson DeSaussure. (Issue.)
- 34 VIII. John Colcock Hutson, *b.* Jan. 9, 1855.
- 35 IX. Louis DeSaussure Hutson, *b.* Oct. 26, 1856; *d.* Jan. 10, 1862.
- 36 X. Eliza Ferguson Hutson, *b.* Feb. 19, 1859; *d.* Feb. 20, 1862.
- 37 XI. Sallie McLeod Hutson, *b.* Jan. 1, 1861; *m.*, April 30, 1884, Marion Woodward Colcock; *d.* Dec. 11, 1897. (Issue.)
- 38 XII. Annie Barnwell Hutson, *b.* Dec. 20, 1864; *m.*, May 9, 1894, Isaac A. Speights; *d.* June 15, 1906.

16.

WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON (William Maine², Thomas², Wil-

liam'), born January 27, 1813; was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1831, and subsequently admitted to the Bar; married, March 3, 1859, Mary Martin Mackay, daughter of George Chisolm Mackay and Abigail Evans Jenkins, his wife; was for many years a successful practitioner in Orangeburgh; died July 18, 1879.

Issue:

- 39 I. Abigail Mackay Hutson, *b.* Dec. 10, 1859;
m., June 13, 1878, Rev. J. D. A. Brown,
minister of the Presbyterian Church in
Orangeburgh.
- 40 II. Martha Hay Hutson, *b.* April 26, 1862; *d.*
July 19, 1864.
- 41 III. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Oct. 3, 1864;
d. May 10, 1865.
- 42 IV. Clara Glover Hutson, *b.* Oct. 18, 1866; *d.*
May 22, 1900.
- 43 V. William Maine Hutson, *b.* Sept. 17, 1868.
- 44 VI. Woodward Evans Hutson, *b.* Dec. 15,
1875.

19.

ISAAC MCPHERSON HUTSON (William Maine^s, Thomas^s, William'), born September 3, 1819; was graduated from the South Carolina College with first honor in 1839; was admitted to the bar in 1841; married, May 12, 1842, Sarah Elizabeth Palmer, daughter of Rev. Edward Palmer and Sarah Bunce, his wife; practiced law at Barnwell until his death, learned, upright, kind and benevolent, not ambitious of political honors; was unanimously nominated for a seat in the House of Representatives by the county convention of the Democratic party of his county in 1878 and was elected and served two years; died June 10, 1887.

Issue:

- 45 I. Sophronia Lucia Hutson, *b.* Nov. 23, 1844;
m. Charles W. Kerr.
- 46 II. Esther Maine Hutson, *b.* April 18, 1848; *d.*
in infancy.

- 47 III. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Dec., 1851;
died in infancy.
- 48 IV. Mary Annie Hutson, *b.* Oct. 27, 1855; *m.*,
Nov. 8, 1881, Alfred W. Lanneau; died
January 12, 1883.
- 49 V. Edward Palmer Hutson, *b.* Nov. 6, 1859.

20.

WILLIAM FERGUSON HUTSON (Richard Woodward^{*}, Thomas^{*}, William¹), born March 28, 1815; married, February 11, 1836, Sophronia Lucia Palmer, daughter of Rev. Edward Palmer and Sarah Bunce, his wife; was a prominent lawyer of Beaufort District for many years prior to the war between the United States and the Confederate States; was a member of the "Secession" Convention in 1860, was a member of the committee which reported the Ordinance of Secession² and a signer of the ordinance upon its passage; was lieutenant-colonel of "Reserves" during the war; practiced law in Orangeburgh after the war; died June 16, 1881; buried at Stony Creek Church.

Issue:

- 50 I. Charles Woodward Hutson, *b.* Sept. 23,
1840.
- 51 II. Emily McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 14, 1842;
m., Sept. 2, 1865, Sanders Glover. (Issue.)
- 52 III. Frances Sophia Hutson, *b.* Aug. 8, 1850; *m.*,
Dec. 27, 1871, Rev. John T. McBryde;
died Feb. 6, 1878. (No issue.)

24.

MCLEOD HUTSON (Richard Woodward^{*}, Thomas^{*}, William¹), born October 20, 1839; served throughout the war between the United States and the Confederate States in the Rutledge Mountain Riflemen, 1st South Carolina Cav-

¹ The Ordinance of Secession was written by Chancellor Francis H. Wardlaw who handed it to Chancellor Inglis who read it to the committee which adopted it and reported it as it stood. The original draft is in possession of Chancellor Wardlaw's son. Chancellor Wardlaw was not a member of the committee.

alry, first on the coast of South Carolina and then in Virginia; planted up to the time of his death; married, April 21, 1880, Emmeline Colcock Hutson (78), daughter of Dr. Thomas W. Hutson (27) and Eliza Caroline Smith, his wife; died December 29, 1907.

Issue:

- 53 I. Henry Woodward Hutson, *b.* March 14, 1881; *d.* Aug. 25, 1881.
- 54 II. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Oct. 10, 1882; was grad. from the S. C. M. A. in 1903.
- 55 III. Esther Marion Hutson, *b.* Jan. 11, 1887.
- 56 IV. McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 5, 1890.
- 57 V. Carolina Smith Hutson, *b.* Oct. 31, 1894; died May 5, 1896.
- 58 VI. Francis Marion Hutson, *b.* Feb. 11, 1899.

25.

CHARLES JONES COLCOCK HUTSON (Richard Woodward², Thomas³, William¹), born February 11, 1842; was at South Carolina College from December, 1856, to 1859, leaving on account of ill health; entered Co. H., 11th Regt., S. C. V., C. S. P. A., in 1861 and was immediately elected third lieutenant; resigned in June, 1861, in order to go to Virginia, enlisting as a private in Co. H., 1st Regt. (Gregg's), S. S. V., C. S. P. A., was subsequently elected adjutant of the regiment and served in that capacity in Virginia until captured at the end of the war; was imprisoned in the old capitol building at Washington and at Johnson's Island and was not released until July, 1865; was seriously wounded at Cold Harbor, June 27, 1862; was admitted to the bar in 1866 and practiced in Beaufort District (later County) and in Hampton after the formation of that county, living at McPhersonville; was elected to the House of Representatives from Hampton County in 1876 and served until 1890, and came within a few votes of being made lieutenant-governor in 1886; was appointed by Judge Brawley Clerk of the United States Court for the District of South Carolina in 1895 and served until his death; was a

member of the Constitutional Convention in 1895; died November 27, 1902; buried at Stony Creek Church.

Issue:

- 59 I. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Aug. 14, 1869.
- 60 II. William Colcock Hutson, *b.* Oct. 11, 1871.
- 61 III. Elizabeth McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 13, 1873; *d.* May 18, 1900.
- 62 IV. Mary Anna Hutson, *b.* Sept. 5, 1875.
- 63 V. James Gregorie Hutson, *b.* Feb. 19, 1877.
- 64 VI. Sarah McLeod Hutson, *b.* Feb. 11, 1879; *d.* Nov. 13, 1885.
- 65 VII. Theodora Colcock Hutson, *b.* May 29, 1882.
- 66 VIII. Emmeline Lucia Hutson, *b.* March 2, 1885; *d.* Nov. 12, 1885.
- 67 IX. Louise d'Aubrey Hutson, *b.* Aug. 10, 1887.

26.

MARION MARTIN HUTSON (Richard Woodward², Thomas², William¹), born July 31, 1844; left school and enlisted in Co. H., 1st Regt. (Gregg's), S. C. V., C. S. P. A., for the war; was wounded in the second battle of Manassas, 1862; transferred to Beaufort Volunteer Artillery on his recovery and served until the surrender of Johnson's army April 26, 1865; married, February 24, 1881, Mary Bower Elliott, daughter of Capt. William Elliott and Elizabeth McPherson Gregorie, his wife; was appointed collector of the port of Beaufort by President Cleveland; a planter near Yemassee.

Issue:

- 68 I. William Elliott Hutson, *b.* Dec. 1, 1881; was grad. from the S. C. M. A. in 1902; a civil engineer.
- 69 II. Elizabeth Elliott Hutson, *b.* July 25, 1884.
- 70 III. Catharine Barnwell Hutson, *b.* Oct. 7, 1886.
- 71 IV. Marion McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 18, 1889.
- 72 V. Harry Colcock Hutson, *b.* April 30, 1891.
- 73 VI. May Elliott Hutson, *b.* Feb. 22, 1898.

27.

THOMAS WOODWARD HUTSON (Thomas Woodward', William Maine', Thomas', William'), born September 13, 1830; graduated at Medical College of New York and practiced in Beaufort District until December 11, 1862, when he was appointed surgeon of the 3rd Regiment of Cavalry (Col. Colcock), S. C. V., C. S. P. A., in which position he served until January 27, 1865, when assigned to duty by Gen. Hardee as surgeon in chief of the district of Georgia; married, November 24, 1852, Eliza Caroline Smith; practiced after the war at McPhersonville and planted at Cedar Grove and Oak Forest (plantations), Beaufort District (subsequently County).

Issue: First wife.

- 74 I. Trabue William Hutson, *b.* Sept. 3, 1853; *d.* Oct. 13, 1858.
 75 II. Benjamin Seabrook Hutson, *b.* March 13, 1855; *d.* April 4, 1855.
 76 III. Augusta Caroline Hutson, *b.* Aug. 19, 1856.
 77 IV. Charlotte Matilda Hutson, *b.* May 9, 1858.
 78 V. Emmeline Colcock Hutson, *b.* Sept. 29, 1860.
 79 VI. Martha Florida Hutson, *b.* Sept. 18, 1862; *m.*, Dec. 8, 1888, Robert Barnwell Heyward (second wife).
 80 VII. Thomas Ogier Hutson, *b.* Aug. 21, 1864.

34.

JOHN COLCOCK HUTSON (Thomas Woodward', William Maine', Thomas', William'), born January 9, 1855; educated at King's Mountain Military Academy; married, December 17, 1879, Mary Estelle Jenkins, daughter of John M. Jenkins and Eliza Bailey, his wife; is in the insurance business at Aiken and editor and proprietor of *The Southern Policy Holder*.

Issue:

- 81 I. Bertha Stanyarne Hutson, *b.* Sept. 10, 1880. *m.* Rev. Wm. Bee Sams. (Issue.)
 82 II. John Jenkins Hutson, *b.* Feb. 21, 1882. Is

a lieutenant in the United States Revenue Marine Service.

- 83 III. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* July 28, 1883.
- 84 IV. Osma Bacot Hutson, *b.* Aug. 18, 1885.
- 85 V. Eliza Chardon Hutson, *b.* Dec. 16, 1887.
- 86 VI. Harold Maine Hutson, *b.* Sept. 11, 1891.
- 87 VII. Louis DeSaussure Hutson, *b.* June 13, 1893.
- 88 VIII. William Maine Hutson, *b.* March 23, 1895.

43.

WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON (William Maine⁴, William Maine⁵, Thomas⁶, William⁷), born September 17, 1868; married, December 26, 1894, Clara M. Knockenderfer; is engaged in business in St. Augustine, Florida.

Issue:

- 89 I. William Maine Hutson, *b.* Oct. 2, 1895.
- 90 II. Edith Genevieve Hutson, *b.* Oct. 14, 1900.
- 91 III. Albert Donald Hutson, *b.* June 18, 1903.

49.

EDWARD PALMER HUTSON (Isaac McPherson⁴, William Maine⁵, Thomas⁶, William⁷), born November 6, 1859; was admitted to the bar in April, 1881, but afterwards entered the Presbyterian ministry and then the Methodist ministry; married, April 5, 1883, Lilian Theresa Glen, who died, and he then married, May 14, 1908, Fannie Horton.

Issue: First wife.

- 92 I. Mary Annie Hutson, *b.* March 6, 1884.
- 93 II. Emily Glen Hutson, *b.* Feb. 26, 1888.
- 94 III. Lilian Theresa Hutson, *b.* Nov. 26, 1890; *d.*
- 95 IV. Gladys Hutson, *b.* April 6, 1896.
May, 1892.

50.

CHARLES WOODWARD HUTSON (William Ferguson⁴, Richard Woodward⁵, Thomas⁶, William⁷), born September 23, 1840; was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1860,

taking the medal for senior class essay; entered Confederate service in the Washington Light Infantry; was wounded in the first battle of Manassas; was taken prisoner in the battle of Seven Pines and imprisoned in Fort Delaware; was exchanged in 1862 and transferred to Beaufort Artillery; was admitted to the bar in 1865; married, July 5, 1871, Mary Jane Lockett, daughter of Napoleon Lockett; was sometime professor of Greek in Louisiana State University; sometime in the chair of modern languages at the University of Mississippi, and now holds the chair of history at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas; is the author of two novels and a number of essays.

Issue:

- 96 I. Ethel Hutson, *b.* April 19, 1872.
- 97 II. William Ferguson Hutson, *b.* Aug. 20, 1874.
- 98 III. Henry Lockett Hutson, *b.* Dec. 30, 1876;
was grad. from A. and M. Col. of Texas;
served as a volunteer in the Spanish-
American war; is a mechanical en-
gineer.
- 99 IV. Francis Marion Hutson, *b.* Oct. 26, 1879; *d.*
March 7, 1888.
- 100 V. Arthur Carey Hutson, *b.* April 14, 1882.
- 101 VI. Sophie Palmer Hutson } Twins, *b.* July 24,
- 102 VII. Mary Lockett Hutson } 1884; both took the
full course of civil engineering at the
A. and M. College of Texas.
- 103 VIII. Charles Stanyarne Hutson, *b.* May 20, 1887;
d. Jan. 30, 1891.
- 104 IX. Miles Brewton Hutson, *b.* Dec. 13, 1889.
- 105 X. Albert Lockett Hutson, *b.* Dec. 15, 1893.

59.

RICHARD WOODWARD HUTSON (Charles Jones Colcock⁴, Richard Woodward⁵, Thomas⁶, William⁷), born August 14, 1869; was educated at the South Carolina Military Academy; was admitted to the bar in 1890; married, December 18, 1895, Myrta Jenkins; was deputy clerk of the United States District Court under his father and was appointed

by Judge Brawley, Clerk upon the death of his father in 1902. (No issue.)

60.

WILLIAM COLCOCK HUTSON (Charles Jones Colcock¹, Richard Woodward², Thomas³, William⁴), born October 11, 1871; married, April 9, 1902, Mary Sidney Doar, daughter of David Doar and Harriet Ann Gadsden, his wife; resides at McPhersonville.

Issue:

- 106 I. Charles Jones Colcock Hutson, *b.* Feb. 2, 1903.
- 107 II. Harriet Gadsden Hutson, *b.* March 10, 1905.
- 108 III. Theodora Colcock Hutson, *b.* May 15, 1908.

80

THOMAS OGIER HUTSON (Thomas Woodward¹, Thomas Woodward², William Maine³, Thomas⁴, William⁵), born August 21, 1864; was graduated from The Medical College of the State of South Carolina; practiced for a time at Beaufort; married, January 22, 1891, Annie E. Owens; appointed, May 24, 1898, Assistant Surgeon in Spanish-American war; subsequently appointed Contract Surgeon in the United States Army, serving in the Phillippine Islands; accidentally killed by falling from a train January 8, 1908.

Issue:

- 109 I. Edith L. Hutson, *b.* Dec. 23, 1891.
- 110 II. James Cobb Hutson, *b.* June 25, 1893.
- 111 III. Annie E. Hutson, *b.* Aug. 16, 1894; *d.* Feb. 26, 1896.
- 112 IV. Thomas Ogier Hutson, *b.* April 15, 1899.
- 113 V. Harriet L. Hutson, *b.* June 17, 1902.
- 114 VI. Richard Furman Hutson, *b.* Sept. 9, 1903.
- 115 VII. Ruth Hutson, *b.* Oct. 4, 1907.

97.

WILLIAM FERGUSON HUTSON (Charles Woodward¹, William Ferguson², Richard Woodward³, Thomas⁴, William⁵), born

August 20, 1874; was graduated from the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas; served as a volunteer in the Spanish-American war; married, February 14, 1906, Marie DeBreton; is a civil engineer.

Issue:

116 I. Emily St. Clair Hutson, *b.* Jan. 6, 1907.

100.

ARTHUR CAREY HUTSON (Charles Woodward^s, William Ferguson^s, Richard Woodward^s, Thomas^s, William^s), born April 14, 1882; was graduated from the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas; married, June 20, 1905, Jennie May Warner; is a civil engineer.

Issue:

117 I. Elizabeth Anthony Hutson, *b.* Aug. 22, 1906.

Ms. A. 9.2.2. 25.6.1

all those marked that were vacant



BEAUFORT—THE ORIGINAL PLAN AND THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The earliest mention of the name Beaufort in connection with the town of that name is to be found in the minutes of a meeting of the Lords Proprietors of the province held December 20, 1710, where it was agreed that a seaport town should be erected at Port Royal in Granville County to be called Beaufort Town¹.

There had been earlier a town on Port Royal Island. In 1683 a number of Scotch emigrants under Lord Cardross settled on Port Royal Island and founded a town called Stuart Town. Its exact site is unknown and its existence soon terminated. In 1686 the Spaniards from St. Augustine with negro and Indian auxiliaries suddenly invaded the province; fell on the settlement at Port Royal; killed and captured many of the settlers, and dispersed the remainder. After this blow the country recovered but slowly and not until the lapse of twenty-four years does the population in that part of the province seem to have increased to the point of the projection of another town. General McCrady, in his history of South Carolina, states that Beaufort was the next town to be settled in the province after Charles Town².

This is a mistake as Willtown, or New London, on the Edisto, or Pon Pon, River had been laid out and settled some ten years before.

The erection of the town having been determined on, the charter was issued January 17, 1710/11. The charter recites that several merchants had applied at a meeting held at Craven House April 9, 1709 "and also several Inhabitants of that part of the province of Carolina have

¹*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I., p. 181.

²*History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, p. 7.

represented great conveniences & advantages by constituting a port upon the River called Port Royal in Granville County being the most proper place in that part of the province for ships of Great Britain to take in masts, pitch, Tar, Turpentine, & other naval stores" etc., etc., and proceeds to order the building "a Town called Beaufort Town" with such jurisdictions, privileges and franchises as to the seaport of Charles Town or any other seaport in the province belonged.

The charter was signed by the Earl of Craven, the Palatine, the Duke of Beaufort, Lord Carteret, Maurice Ashley, brother of the Earl of Shaftesbury, Sir John Colleton and John Danson, six of the eight Proprietors of the province.*

Exactly when the town was laid out in pursuance of this charter does not appear. On June 7, 1712, an Act was passed by the provincial parliament creating the parish of St. Helena covering the whole of Granville County[†]. This Act recites that several persons are settled to the southward of Colleton County on Port Royal Island, St. Helena Island, and several adjacent islands in Granville County who are so far removed from the parishes in Colleton County that they can receive no benefit from the churches therein, and that several of the inhabitants are willing to contribute to build a church and afterwards a rector's house, without charge to the public, provided Granville County be erected into a parish and the rector of the parish receive the same salary out of the public treasury as was paid to the rectors of other country parishes in the province.

The Act then creates the parish and provides that the church and parsonage house should be built on Port Royal Island. Beaufort is not mentioned in the Act and no church seems to have been immediately erected although a rector

* Public Records of South Carolina (MS. transcripts obtained from England) Vol. 6, pp. 1-3.

† The town has been stated to have been named Beaufort in compliment to the Duke of Beaufort, one of the proprietors of the province. This a plausible inference but not supported by any contemporaneous record to that effect.

* *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 2, p. 372.

was procured who performed divine service at the houses of the parishioners⁴.

The Yemassee war broke out in 1715. These Indians were located in a territory reserved to them by law which included the mainland lying north of Port Royal Island. Incited by the Spaniards at St. Augustine they broke out in insurrection and were only defeated and expelled after a protracted, bloody and costly war. The early scene of this savage outburst was in the neighborhood of Port Royal Island and there many of the massacres were perpetrated.

The inhabitants of Port Royal Island itself, however, with some exceptions, received warning in time to take refuge on a ship in Port Royal River and thus escaped.

The expulsion of the Yemassees laid their lands open to settlement, and on February 16, 1716, the provincial parliament passed an Act to grant several privileges, exemptions and encouragements to such of his Majesty's protestant subjects as were desirous to come into and settle in the province. This Act provided that if any person should obtain any grant for any part of the lands belonging to the tract of land on Port Royal Island known by the name of Beaufort exceeding one half acre in each grant such grant should be void⁵.

On June 6, 1717, the Council of the province passed an order that every person who took up any of the front lots in the town of Beaufort should be obliged to build thereon a house of fifteen feet in breadth and thirty feet in length in two years time; and those who took up any of the back lots should build a house of like dimensions thereon in three years time after the date of their grants⁶.

The town plat or model designating the lots must have been in existence when this Act and order were passed. It follows that the town must have been laid out and the plat made prior to February 16, 1716. The date of the earliest grants we find is July 25, 1717. On that date grants to a number of lots were made. These grants refer to and describe the lots granted by numbers which cor-

⁴ Dalcho's *Church History*, p. 377.

⁵ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 13.

⁶ *Ibid*, p. 14.

respond to the numbers on the plat as we now have it, and it is a safe assumption that the plan as we now have it was the plan as surveyed and laid out prior to February, 1716.

On August 8, 1717, grants to a large number of lots were made so that by August 10, 1717, grants to over seventy lots had been made and in the vast majority of cases but one lot was granted to each grantee.

On October 11, 1717, an Act was passed which after referring to the limitation to one half acre imposed by the Act of February 16, 1716, proceeded:

"Whereas a part or parcel of the said land lies very convenient for a Glebe to be taken up for the use of the rector or minister of the parish of St. Helena without doing any prejudice to the designed settlement of the said Town of Beaufort" that it should be lawful for the commissioners under the Church Act to take up a part or parcel of the tract of land known by the name of Beaufort not exceeding fifty acres to be for a glebe for the parish of St. Helena.³

This last Act also after referring to the order of Council declares "the true intent and design of that order of Council was to forward the speedy settlement of the said Town of Beaufort to the strengthening the frontiers of this Province against all manner of enemies", etc., etc., and enacts that any persons who shall take up any of the front lots who do not build a tenantable house of the dimensions specified within three years or who shall take up any back lots and do not build such a tenantable house within four years after the date of the Act should forfeit ten pounds current money of the province (about \$7.00) per annum for every year they so neglected to build—such forfeitures to be applied to the building of a church and parsonage house for the parish of St. Helena.

The progress of the town does not seem to have been very rapid. By an Act dated February 23, 1722, it is recited that "the fort at Beauford is so much out of repair and the great gun carriages so rotten that the same is defenceless and of no service, whereby the inhabitants

³*Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 13.

have no place of security for their families in time of alarm, which so much dispirits them that it may occasion a desertion of those frontiers".*

This Act then provides that nine new carriages of cedar plank shall be made for the great guns by the commanding militia officer at Beaufort, who is further directed to repair the fort so as to render the same of sufficient defence against Indians, the total expenditure not to exceed £400. current money. Two scout-boats are directed to be kept and continued at Port Royal, each consisting of six men and a commander, and that as soon as the "pettyaugers" (large boats made out of cypress trees) then building for the scouts were finished the commanding officer at Beaufort was to furnish them with the necessary equipment. One of the scout boats with its crew was directed to remain constantly at the fort at Beaufort as a watch there and not to depart except on alarms or in pursuit of run-aways, the commander and men belonging to the scout boat to keep a guard and watch in the fort every night. The owners of all lands on any of the islands in and about Port Royal were directed to provide at least one white man for every thousand acres of their land, who should appear and serve in the militia upon all musters and alarms and the fines for failure to obey the Act are appropriated to the building of a guard house and magazine in the fort at Beaufort.

The appropriation Act for the same year contains the following items⁹.

"To the repairing and mounting the guns at Beaufort
£400."

"To the church and parsonage house at St. Helena
£1000."

On August 31, 1723, William Bellinger at Beaufort writes a communication to Governor Francis Nicholson in which he states he will send "a Plan of the Fort with the course of the Banks of the River on the Front of the Fort and should likewise a Plan of the whole Land for the Town but the weather Still hot and Snakes not yett gone and not

⁹*Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 180.

¹⁰*Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 187.

knowing the Quantity of Land allotted for the Town nor the Quantity each Lott should Contain having not yet seen the Law for the same.”¹¹

The fort referred to must have been one probably of small size and intended for defence against Indians for a larger one was soon constructed.

In the appropriation Act for 1731 we find this item:”

“To his Majesty by loan for building a fort at Alatomaha and a fort and barracks on Port Royal river. £5600.”

also

“To Alexander Parris Esquire his account of Port Royal survey balance due £1502.2.3”

In the Act for 1733:”

“Commissioners of the fort and barracks at Port Royal £1250.”

In the Act for 1734:”

“To the commissioners on the fort and barracks building at Port Royal to be paid when it shall be finished and approved of by the General Assembly £2000.”

This fort when finished was named Fort Frederick, and a garrison consisting of a commander, a sergeant and three men maintained there in like manner as the garrison at Fort Johnson in Charles Town harbour¹². In 1740 an Act was passed for the making more useful Fort Johnson and Fort Frederick.”

Very few grants seem to be of record issued to individuals between 1718 and 1743, and there is little to shew the progress of the town in that interval.

¹¹ Public Records of South Carolina (MS. transcripts obtained from London), Vol. X, pp. 142-143.

¹² *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 36.

¹³ *Ibid*, p. 360.

¹⁴ *Ibid*, p. 392.

¹⁵ *Ibid*, pp. 510-537.

¹⁶ *Ibid*, p. 556.

On May 16, 1740, an Act was passed entitled "An Act to encourage the better settling and improvement of Beaufort Town on Port Royal Island in Granville County." This Act after reciting the Act of 1717 declares that "several persons as well before as since the making of the said Act" [i. e. the Act of 1717] "have laid out admeasured and ascertained several lots in the said town, but have not obtained grants for the same", which may account for the paucity of grants on the record in the interval.

The Act of 1740 then directs that every person who should thereafter obtain a grant for any lot in Beaufort Town should within three years erect a tenantable house of at least thirty feet in length and fifteen feet in breadth and with at least one brick chimney. In case of neglect so to do a fine of £2. proclamation money was imposed for every year the failure continued, such fines to be applied for the use of a free school for poor children.

In 1743 a number of lots to individuals were granted and the grants seem to have continued then at intervals as the population of the town increased. The number of grants made in 1743 would seem to import quite an access to the town's commercial business and importance.

By an Act passed May 7, 1743, Captain Richard Wigg was appointed Receiver and Mr. George Levingston Comptroller over all the duties, rates, etc., imposed by law on imports in and exports from the port of Beaufort."

On June 29, 1748, an Act was passed reciting that "whereas the small number of vessels trading to Beaufort Port Royal are not sufficient to encourage a pilot or pilots to furnish themselves with boats for the use of the harbour of the said port" and enacting that Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, Col. Thomas Wigg, Mr. John Barnwell, Mr. Charles Purry and Mr. John Smith should be commissioners to build and keep in repair a pilot boat for the pilots of the harbour of Beaufort Port Royal; a fund for the same of not exceeding £800. for the first year or £500. for succeeding years to be raised by a ratable imposition

" Ibid, p. 574-576.

" Ibid, p. 598.

on the lands, slaves and stock in trade of the residents of the parishes of St. Helena, Port Royal, and Prince William. The fees to be paid by vessels varying from £3.6. for draughts of six feet and under to £65.15 for draughts of twenty feet."

This Act was followed by another on May 16, 1752, for the same purpose but repealing the tax upon the property of the residents of the parishes and substituting therefor the duties imposed by law upon slaves, liquors and merchandise imported."

In 1758 an Act was passed reciting that "Fort Frederick is gone to decay, and a new fort has been lately constructed near Beaufort which is known by the name of Fort Lyttelton" therefore enacted: "That every boat or vessell shall conform to the same rules and directions when passing Fort Lyttelton which are prescribed in and by the said account to be conformed to when passing Fort Frederick" etc., and the same recital is repeated in an Act passed the next year—1759"

The exact site of Fort Frederick is not described, nor that of the fort which preceded it. The latter may have been in the square marked "Castle" on the plan. Fort Frederick was probably near the site afterwards selected for Fort Lyttelton on the north bank of Port Royal River, a little below the town, where any vessel approaching Beaufort would have to pass under the guns.

Concerning Fort Lyttelton Dr. Miligan in his *Short Description of the Province of South Carolina*, written in 1763 says:

Beaufort is the next most considerable place, though a small town about seventy miles S. W. from Charlestown, pleasantly situated on the south side of a sea island, named Port Royal, from its harbour, which is capacious and safe and into which ships of a large size may sail; here is a collector with other custom house officers. The harbour is defended by a small fort lately built of tappy, a cement composed of oyster shells beat small with a mixture of lime and water, and is very durable. The fort has two demi-bastions to the river, and one bastion to the land with a gate and ditch; the barracks are very good and will lodge one hundred men with their officers: there are in it sixteen weighty

¹⁹ Ibid, p. 712.

²⁰ Ibid, p. 757.

²¹ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 48.

²² Ibid, p. 98.

cannon, not yet mounted, the platforms and parapet wall not being finished for want of money.

In December, 1775, the Council of Safety had Fort Lyttelton put in repair and its guns mounted so as to protect Beaufort, and a garrison was installed and maintained.

In January, 1779, a detachment of British from Savannah under Major Gardiner landed on Port Royal Island. General Moultrie, with such militia as could be gathered, moved to protect Beaufort, but before he could prevent it the command in charge of Fort Lyttelton blew up the fort and spiked the cannon—a wholly useless proceeding as it turned out, for the result of Moultrie's advance was to save Beaufort and after a sharp encounter with the enemy to expel them from Port Royal Island whence they returned to Savannah.²⁸ There is nothing to show that the fort was again repaired during the war.

On March 24, 1785, an Act was passed providing: "That John Joyner William Hazzard Wigg and Robert Barnwell Esqrs be and they are hereby appointed commissioners for ascertaining the boundaries of the land on which Fort Lyttelton on Port Royal Island formerly stood", and the commissioners were then directed to sell the same at public auction.²⁹

The river has encroached upon the site of Fort Lyttelton, but the durable "tappy" of which it was built may still be seen in broken sections on the edge of the bank of the river where it makes a bend below Beaufort.

Modern ignorance has styled these remains the "Spanish Fort". There is no record of any construction by the Spaniards in South Carolina.

The commerce of Beaufort does not seem to have increased with any rapidity, for in 1762 another Act was passed for the same purpose as the Acts of 1748 and 1752; viz. to provide for the maintenance of a pilot and pilot boat. This act provided that if the duties applied by the Act of 1752 were insufficient to raise £500. per annum for the pilot's salary and £150. for keeping the pilot boat in repair, then the commissioners should impose a tax on

²⁸ Moultrie's *Memoirs*, Vol. 1., pp. 290-291.

²⁹ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 701.

the property of persons living in the parish of St. Helena, Port Royal, sufficient to make up the deficiency.

The commissioners named in this Act were Nathaniel Barnwell, John Barnwell, John Mulryne, Francis Stuart, and William Hope.²⁸

The map accompanying this article is taken from an old map in the office of the Historical Commission at Columbia. The name of the surveyor is not given nor is there any date on the map. The copy is as near exact as could be made; the handwriting on the original resembles somewhat that of other maps supposed to have been made by Col. John Herbert who died prior to 1733. However that may be it must be the original or a copy of the original map, for the numbers given in all the grants commencing with 1717 correspond with the location and numbers of the lots on the map. Some one has written in another hand on the map the names of several grantees. Many of these are grantees of a date later than 1743. The annotation at the bottom of the map as to the lots still vacant also would seem to have been written after 1748 or 1750.

The street or space along the water front is not designated by any name on the plan. In the grants and some deeds giving the boundaries of the front lots this street is called Bay Street, or The Bay.

There is no space given on the map for a commons, which was generally annexed to the plans of the early towns in South Carolina. The space to the north bounded by lands of Richard Woodward may have been the commons, for by the Act passed March 24, 1785, the commissioners named in the Act (John Joyner, William Hazzard and Robert Barnwell) are directed "to expose to sale in whole or in lots the land commonly known to be common adjoining the town of Beaufort"; the money arising from such sale to be applied to rebuilding the parsonage house on the glebe land.²⁹

The following list of original grantees of the lots in Beaufort (which has not been ascertained later than 1776)

²⁸ Ibid, p. 156.

²⁹ *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 702.

is evidently not perfect. There are many lots not enumerated as granted which most likely were so. More careful and thorough inspection of the old grant books may disclose more grants between 1718 and 1743.

The list, however, as given (although not extending beyond the year 1776) has cost more labour than can be understood by any save those who have undergone it. In the case of Charles Town, printed in the January (1908) issue of this magazine, there was a list already compiled, and the list of lot owners in Georgetown given in the April (1908) issue was contained in a single deed. With Beaufort it has been wholly different. The grants are not indexed according to locality and it has therefore been necessary to pick them out as they could be found. The dates given prior to 1720 are the dates of the grants themselves. The dates from 1743 on are the dates of the surveyors' certificates which preceded the grant in most cases by a period more or less short. The first group of grants made in 1717 and thereabouts are almost all confined to that part of the town lying east of Charles Street. The grant to Edmund Ellis, made July 25, 1717, of lot 116 describes it as bounding west on Charles Street the "outermost" street. The exception is the grant to Andrew Hogg of lot 344 on October 30, 1718. This is the only grant at that date of a lot lying west of Charles Street. In some cases the lots were granted and then apparently abandoned and re-granted, as for instances lots 34, 52, 69, etc., etc. That many lots were still vacant in 1785 appears from the Act of March 24, 1785, which directs the commissioners to ascertain the number of vacant lots now remaining in the town of Beaufort and not before granted and to sell them, paying the proceeds into the State treasury."

The square marked on the map "Church Square", comprising lots 317, 318, 321 and 322 is the square on which the parish church of St. Helena's Parish was built and now stands. As the appropriation shows that the Church was in course of construction in 1722 those lots must have been taken up by the commissioners prior to that date.

" *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 702.

List of original grantees of lots in Beaufort.

Lot.	Grantee.	Date.
1	Capt. John Beamore	July 25, 1717.
2	{ Reven Chardavoyne	August 8, "
	{ Thomas Middleton	November 23, 1764.
3	Charles Hart	August 8, 1717.
4	Samuel Eveleigh	" " "
5	George Chicken	" 9, "
6	George Logan	" 8, "
7	William Hazzard	" " "
8	Robert Wilkinson	" " "
9	Alexander Skene	" " "
10	Francis Yonge	" " "
11	James Cochran	" " "
12		
13	William Scott	July 25, 1717.
14	Thomas Bruce	" " "
15	John Shippy	March 6, 1717/18.
16	Thomas Palmeter	July 25, 1717.
17	Thomas Satur	August 8, "
18	Thomas Satur	" " "
19	Col. Michael Brewton	" " "
20	John Croft	" " "
21	Isaac Hayne	September 4, 1764.
22	Joseph Wragg	August 8, 1717.
23	Richard Woodward	" " "
24	Stephen Bull	May 23, 1743.
25		
26	Capt. Arthur Hall	August 8, 1717.
27	Col. Alexander Parris	August 8, 1717.
28	Andrew Allen	" " "
29	George Johnston	September 4, 1764.
30	George Chicken	August 9, 1717.
31	Col. Samuel Prioleau	February 27, 1746.
32	Hill Croft	August 8, 1717.
33	Edward Croft	" " "
34	{ Capt: John Croft	" " "
	{ Mrs. Sarah Purry	May 3, 1758.

35	Mrs. Lilly Hage	August 8, 1717.
36	John Skene	March 1, 1747.
37	Robert Wilkinson	August 8, 1717.
38	Charles Hart	" " "
39	James Cochran	" " "
40	William Sheriff	July 25, "
41	John De Lagaye	October 10, 1759.
42	Thomas Bruce	July 25, 1717.
43	Thomas Hepworth	August 10, 1717.
44	William Bull	May 23, 1743.
45	Joseph Parmeter	July 25, 1717.
46	Thomas Hepworth	August 10, 1717.
47	William Gibbon	" 8, "
48		
49	Peter Palmeter	" " "
50	Capt. William Grey	" " "
51	Abraham Hayne	November 9, 1764.
52	{ William Parrot	August 8, 1717.
	{ William Hayne	November 9, 1764.
53	Isaac Hayne	August 7, 1770.
54	George Milligan	November 9, 1764.
55 to	{ No grants found	
61	{	
62	{ Mrs. Jane Parris	August 8, 1717.
	{ James Thompson	December 3, 1757.
63	Mrs. Mary Parris, Jr.	August 8, 1717.
64	Mrs. Ann Parris	" " "
65	William Flavell	" " "
66	Madam Mary Parris	" " "
67	George Logan	" " "
68	Thomas Nightengale	July 5, 1759.
69	{ Alexander Trench	May 10, 1721.
	{ Edward Wigg	May 5, 1748.
70	Thomas Wigg in trust for his brother Richard's children	April 9, 1747.
71	{ Major William Blakewey	
	{ Ann Bruce	February 28, 1750.
72	Mrs. Helen Logan	August 8, 1717.
73	Patrick Logan	" " "

74	Frederick Trench of the City of Dublin	December 21, 1743.
75	John Barnwell	September 6, 1759.
76	John Godfrey	August 8, 1717.
77	Capt. Arthur Hall	" " "
78	Paul Grimball	December 21, 1743.
79	Lawrence Dennis	August 8, 1717.
80	Benjamin Godfrey	" " "
81	Robert Daniell	" " "
82	John Parris	" " "
83	Capt. William Dry	" " "
84	Capt. William Dry	" " "
85	Robert Daniell	" " "
86	Alexander Parris, Jr.	" " "
87	Samuel Pickering	" " "
88	Robert Tradd	" " "
89	William Deveau	July 4, 1764.
90	William Deveau	" 18, "
91	Philip Marten Angelo	October 10, 1759.
92	Francis La Brasseur	August 8, 1717.
93	Edward Splatt	November 9, 1764.
94	Tobias Ford	" " "
95	Robert McLeod	" " "
96	William Ebertson	" " "
97	Robert Brewton	August 8, 1717.
98	John Joyner	October 29, 1765.
99	Edward Davis	" " "
100	Benjamin Garden	August 5, 1766.
101	Tunis Tebout	October 29, 1765.
102	Richard Wigg	August 8, 1717.
103	{No Grants found	
104	}	
105	Hon. John Cleland	December 21, 1743.
106	{Hon. John Colleton	
	}Elizabeth Hayne	August 7, 1776.
107	Robert Beard	December 17, 1769.
108		
109	{Hon. Richard Hill	December 21, 1743.
	}John Atkins	" 17, 1769.

110	Richard Wigg	August 8, 1717.
111	Mary Tailfer, widow	March 3, 1746/7.
112	David Maull	December 17, 1769.
113	James Batten	February 1, 1745.
	{ Capt. William Scott	August 8, 1717.
114	{ Appropriated in 1745 for His Majesty's Navy's storehouse	
	{ Daniel Monroe	December 19, 1769.
115	Col. Joseph Edward Flower	
116	Edmund Ellis	July 25, 1717.
117	Alexander Taylor	March 19, 1746.
118	M ^{rs} Martha Bremar	November 9, 1764.
119	John Bremar	" " "
120	Thomas Jones	June 6, 1744.
121	Thomas Christie	
122	William Ferguson	May 16, 1747.
123	Mary Glen, widow	September 4, 1764.
124	Thomas Jones	June 6, 1744.
125	Thomas Bowman	October 5, 1747.
126	William De Braham	April 12, 1756.
127	Major William Pinckney	December 21, 1743.
128	Doctor James Thomson	March 1, 1749.
129	John Stone	July 28, 1744.
	{ Alexander Sproval	June 6, 1747.
130	{ Doctor James Thompson	April 11, 1755.
	{ John De Lagaye	September 4, 1764.
131	{ Doctor James Thompson	April 11, 1755.
	{ John De Lagaye	February 8, 1765.
132	Doctor James Thompson	March 1, 1749.
133	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
134	Richard Talbird	April 22, 1757.
135	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
136	{ His Excellency Robert John- ston	
	{ John Webb	November 23, 1764.
137	James Carson	October 2, 1764.
138	{ Hon. Francis Yonge	
	{ George Johnston	November 9, 1764.
139	John Barnwell	July 18, "

140	John Barnwell	" 31, "
141	George Milligan	September 11, "
142	William Pillans	October 2, "
143	Benjamin Garden	January 1, 1765.
144	Thomas Gullan	September 11, 1764.
145	Etsell Lawrence	October 29, 1765.
146	Thomas Taylor	" " "
147	Richard Howard	October 29, 1765.
148	John Barnwell	July 4, 1764.
149	Samuel Fenwicke	October 29, 1765.
150	Daniel Bullock	" " "
151	Thomas Stone	" " "
152	Thomas Stone	July 4, 1764.
153	{ No grants found	
154		
155	Capt. Pascal Nelson	February 24, 1745.
156	Capt. Robert Hodgson	" " "
157	William Maull	December 17, 1769.
158	Kennedy	" " "
159	John Hutchinson	December 2, 1747.
160	{ No grants found	
161		
162	John Dart	December 10, 1748.
163		
164	James Williams	March 3, 1746/7.
165		
166	Nicholas Haynes	May 26, 1743.
167	Nicholas Haynes	" " "
168	John Dart	December 10, 1748.
169		
170	Michael Hinds	May 18, 1749.
171	Thomas Beswick	May 16, 1743.
172	Thomas Beswick	" " "
173	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
174	John Thorpe	
175	Capt. Philip Delagal	April 13, 1747.
176	James Philips	October 29, 1765.
177	Capt. Philip Delagal	April 13, 1747.
178	Jonathan Bryan	July 28, 1744.

179	Henry Wright	October 29, 1765.
180	Alexander Cummin	" " "
181	John Ross	" " "
182		
183	Thomas Adam	November 9, 1764.
184	Andrew Walker	March 7, 1746.
185		
186	Charles McNair	June 6, 1747.
187	Henry Hunt	October 29, 1765.
188		
189	William Barnes	" " "
190	John White	" " "
191		
192	William Black	" " "
193		
194	William Gregory	" " "
195	John Garvey	March 18, 1747.
196	Nicholas Burger	October 29, 1765.
197	Daniel Giroud	" " "
198	William Brown	" " "
199	William Jenkins	" " "
200	Henry Norris	October 29, 1765.
201	Robert Walls	" " "
202	John Darling	" " "
203	William Blackshell	April 21, 1752.
204	Jacob Bonnett	February 28, 1750.
205	Sarah Evelyn Crawford	April 29, 1774.
206	Sarah Evelyn Crawford	" " "
207	Francis Thomas Green	" " "
208	Daniel John Green	" " "
209		
210	James Searles	July 2, 1747.
211	Doctor James Cuthbert	" 11, 1771.
212	William Hazzard Wigg	" " "
213	William Bissett	October 29, 1765.
214	Sarah Greene	July 11, 1771.
215	{ Alexander Dunlop	March 18, 1747.
	} Ann Wigg	July 11, 1771.
216	Andrew Bell	March 18, 1747.

217 to	Grants not found	
234	}	
235	Sampson Neyle	August 5, 1766.
236	Elizabeth Bowrey	" " "
237	George Bunch	May 26, 1747.
238	{Hon Charles Pinckney	
	{Thomas Rutledge	August 5, 1766.
239	{Hon. Joseph Wragg	December 21, 1743.
	{Benjamin Garden	October 29, 1765.
240	Amy Utting, widow	" 5, 1745.
241 to	Numbers omitted from plan	
299	}	
300		
301	John Parris	
302	{George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
303	}	
304	{Elizabeth Wigg	May, 26, 1743.
305	}	
306	{Samuel Watson	
	{John De Lagaye	June 3, 1759.
307		
308	Robert Williams	
309	Thomas Barton	May 26, 1743.
310	{Alexander Gordon	
	{William Gilbert	July 2, 1747.
311	George Livingston	December 21, 1743.
312	Elizabeth Wigg	May 26, 1743.
313	{Hon. William Middleton	
	{John Bulline	October 2, 1764.
314	Capt. David Cutler Braddock.	December 21, 1743.
315	{William Lyford	" " "
316	}	
317	{No grants found	
318	}	
319	Rev. Robert Orr	May 21, 1744.
320	}	
321	{No grants found	

322	{ Robert Orr in trust for the May 21, 1744. Presbyterian Meeting house, burial ground and minister	
323		
324		
325	Joseph Bryan	July 28, 1744.
326	Col. William Hazzard	May 16, 1743.
327	{ George Hunter	August 3, 1748.
	{ William Hayne	October 2, 1764.
328	{ Alexander Gordon	July 2, 1744.
	{ James Orr	" 7, 1767.
329	John Beswick	May 16, 1743.
330	John Mulryne	November 28, 1744.
331	{ George Hunter	August 3, 1748.
	{ Thomas Bulline	October 2, 1764.
332	Ambrose Reeve	April 13, 1747.
333	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
334		
335		
336	{ Richard Woodward	
337		
338		October 31, 1743.
339		
340		
341		
342	{ Philip Hawkins	November 9, 1764.
	{ Robert Wilkinson	July 7, 1767.
343	Robert Wilkinson	October 10, 1759.
344	{ Andrew Hogg	October 30, 1718.
	{ Benjamin Tobias	March 5, 1754.
345	Col. William Hazzard	December 21, 1743.
346	George Ducat	May 19, 1747.
347	Allen McClean	May 26, 1743.
348	Abraham Dunlop	" " "
349	John Chapman	" " 1747.
350	Alexander Herron	April 19, 1751.
351	Allen McClean	May 26, 1743.
352	William Greaves	January 1, 1765.
353	Patrick Hinds	May 28, 1747.
354	Col. Alexander Vanderdusen	February 24, 1745.

355	Alexander Herron	April 19, 1751.
356	Stephen Bull, Jr.	May 16, 1745.
357	{ Allen McClean	" 26, 1743.
	{ James Creighton	January 1, 1765.
358	Daniel Heyward	June 9, 1749.
359	William Hunt	April 13, 1747.
360	Hugh Anderson	" " "
361	Mrs. Sarah Woodward	December 21, 1743.
362	Mrs. Mary Hudson	" " "
363	Hon. Joseph Blake	" " "
364	James Smyth	" 5, 1759.
365	{ Joseph Hamar	May 2, 1748.
366	{	
367		
368	Isaac Hayne	August 7, 1770.
369		
370	John Neyle	August 5, 1766.
371	{	
372	{ No grants found	
373	{	
374	Thomas Grimball	December 21, 1743.
375	{	
to	{ No grants found	
399	{	
400	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
401		
402	George Seaman	" " "
403	{	
to	{ No grants found	
431	{	
432	George Abbott Hall	November 9, 1764.
433	{	
to	{ No grants found	
456	{	

HISTORICAL NOTES.

GENERAL HAMPTON'S PROTEST AGAINST THE TREATMENT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.—The following is an extract of an unpublished letter of Gen. Wade Hampton to President Johnson, written in 1866 :

There is one other wrong so deep, so wanton, so stupendous, that in comparison with it all others seem but petty annoyances. I mean, of course, the treatment to which Mr. Davis has been subjected. No one in the South believes, Mr. President, that it was by your direction, or under your sanction that Mr. Davis has been treated as a condemned felon. For your own sake, for the sake of that government of which you are the head, for humanity's sake, for christianity we hope that you are not even cognizant of the brutal barbarity to which, day by day and hour by hour for the last weary year that heroic captive has been subjected. We exonerate you from this cold blooded, cowardly, this wanton crime, but we lay it at the door of your Secretary of War. We believe him capable of its commission, and the whole South with united and indignant voices holding him up to the scorn and hatred of christendom, exclaims: "Thou art the man." But now that the horrors of that dungeon at Fortress Monroe have been brought to light, horrors which find no parallel save in the annals of the Inquisition—the whole South appeals to you to rectify this frightful crime, to protect our fallen chief from insult and to treat him as becomes your station and his character. Our hearts burned within us as we heard of the slow torture inflicted on him in the hope of disposing of his case and his life together, of the daily insults of his head jailer, of the hard and scanty fare and the felon's shackles. We feel that he is vicariously bearing our sorrows and our sufferings, and every true heart in the South turns to him now with greater devotion and love than when at the head of a powerful people and victorious army he shook to its centre that government which now holds his destinies in its hands. We do not ask mercy for him at your hands, we only demand justice. Upon what principle of law or justice, not to speak of the higher duty of humanity, is Mr. Davis kept in the most rigorous confinement, subjected to the most ignominious treatment, and denied the sacred constitutional right to trial? How can this conduct be reconciled with that provision of the constitution which declares that, "in all criminal prosecution, the accused shall enjoy the right of a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury." Mr. Davis is held as a great State prisoner charged with a violation of the constitution of the United States and yet for more than a year that constitution has been openly and flagrantly violated in his person by those whose highest duty it is to preserve it intact and inviolate. This tardy administration of justice, this refusal to carry out the express provisions of the constitution have given rise to gravest suspicions of foul play and it behooves the government so to act as to set these suspicions at rest forever. When that ill-fated vessel the Florida was seized in a neutral port many and various were the surmises as to the means the authorities would adopt to relieve themselves from the embarrassing dilemma in which they had been placed by the indiscreet zeal of one of their officials; the law of nations, international comity, justice, all demanded of the captors a restoration of the vessel to her

rightful owners. But with the brave Alabama on the high seas how could they consent to give her a consort? Yankee ingenuity, which is seldom fettered by morality, soon found a ready solution of the difficulty. The Florida was accidentally run down! The world will think that this case furnishes the precedent which is to solve all the difficulties and embarrassments surrounding the case of the illustrious captive, who has been punished as a felon without being tried as a freeman. Can you believe Mr. President that the great heart of the Southern people can glow with brotherly love or loyalty when such fearful, such horrible suspicions stir it to its profoundest depths, can we, who are equally guilty with Mr. Davis, if guilt there be, sit by unmoved in safety, and see the chosen and beloved head of our short lived and now extinct nationality outraged and insulted, shackled? Every outrage aimed at him rouses an indignant thrill in our bosoms; every insult though it falls harmlessly on that venerated head, rankles in our hearts and the iron that fettered his limbs entered our souls! This Mr. President is not conciliation or if it be it is not of the sort that converts enemies into friends. You have done much for the South, and as one of her most devoted though humblest sons, I thank you from the bottom of my heart. But if you wish to touch the deepest chord in the Southern heart, strike the shackles from the limbs of Mr. Davis, treat him if he must be treated as a foe as an honorable and vanquished one and grant him a speedy and impartial trial. You cannot have read unmoved the record of his prison life which has just given to the world the fearful secret of that dread prison house. Dwell for a moment on the scene that depicts that feeble prisoner, weak, ill, suffering, bowed to earth by domestic sorrow and grief for a nation's death, a sensitive and refined gentleman, a true and devoted patriot, an humble and sincere christian, seized by ruffians and manacled! Well might he exclaim in his agony—and posterity will reecho the cry forever—"O, the shame, the shame, the shame!"

THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE BRITISH ON PORT ROYAL ISLAND.—The following letter, written by a survivor of the expedition under General Moultrie, which drove the British from Port Royal Island in 1779, to Colin Campbell, of Beaufort, from Trenton, N. J., in 1831 or 1832, gives some interesting reminiscences of that expedition:

Before you parted from us, I promised to embody in writing the substance of our conversations and of my recollections, of the Rencontre with the British on Beaufort Island, in February 1779. Nearly Fifty three years have since rolled by, and I have neither books nor other data to assist me, but I will now commit to paper such particulars as yet remain impressed on my memory, which has always been very good.

I must premise that I was too young and uninformed, to offer an opinion on the object of the expedition which resulted in this affair: unless it was to check the incursions of the enemy into Carolina for plunder, and especially to prevent slaves from taking refuge within their lines. The British it must be recollected, were then in possession of Savannah, and the lower part of Georgia.

Be this as it may, the expedition was made up of some volunteer companies from Charleston, including a part of the ancient battalion of artillery, with two three-pounder field pieces, joined to the militia

of the neighboring main, and of Beaufort Island; the whole forming a body of four or five hundred men.

These troops were encamped at the ferry, ten miles distant from Beaufort, while several small parties of mounted militia scoured the neighboring Country. After some time, about half of our force crossed to the island and took possession of Beaufort. But a week or more having passed without tidings of the enemy, we prepared to return to the ferry, leaving Beaufort about noon, the weather being fair and moderate. But on this very morning, or the previous evening a British force numbering about two hundred and fifty men, commanded I think, by a Colonel Garden or Gardiner, crossed to the island at some western point, and made their way over the country to the ferry. It was now low water, and neither party could cross. After making a demonstration for a half hour or more, the enemy left the ferry, and proceeded to Beaufort. It was believed at the time, that neither party knew that the other was on the island, until they came in contact at the half way house.

The British were espied issuing from the swamp, while we were descending from the hill, about two or three hundred yards distant. Not expecting an enemy, we, for a moment, took them for our party coming from the ferry, to join us at Beaufort, but we were soon undeceived by the appearance of their red coats. Our two field pieces commanded by the late Major Heyward occupied the road, while the infantry with a few militia horse, formed on either side in rear of each flank. A brisk cannonade now ensued, first with round shot and then with cannister, with a sharp and well directed fire from our infantry, that lasted nearly half an hour. Meanwhile the enemy was not idle, but returned us a number of volleys, though being without artillery, they soon gave way, and retreated through the swamp, leaving two of their officers, Calderwood and Finley, among the slain. Many more were wounded, and a dozen prisoners fell into our hands. It was now late in the afternoon. our troops were much fatigued, we were deficient in cavalry, and the ground was unfavorable for pursuit. For these reasons we did not follow the enemy, but returned to Beaufort, where we arrived in the evening.

Among the few killed on our side, I must not omit to name the lamented Lieutenant Wilkins, who fell mortally wounded, while directing one of the field pieces of which he had the command. He expired about twenty four hours after the action, and was buried in Beaufort churchyard. Of this amiable man, and brave soldier, I must add, that he was generally admitted to be the best marksman in the battalion, when practicing with round shot at a target. His name was afterwards engraven on the piece at which he fell, which continued a sacred memento to the battalion until among others, it came into the hands of the British at the reduction of Charleston in May 1780. But to return to my narrative.

On the following day we were joined by the residue of our force, that had remained at the ferry on the opposite shore. Not yet knowing whether the enemy had left the island, or whether he might not return in greater force, all the points of attack were well guarded and duty became fatiguing, night and day.

During this interval it became a question and it was decided, that the bodies of the two British Officers slain and hastily buried on the field of action, should be taken up and brought to town for interment in the churchyard. It was then given out among some of the companies, that if four or five men would volunteer for this purpose, they should be exonerated for a given time from all other duty. Being young, active of buoyant spirits, and not yet eighteen, while ever

ready to engage in anything of an adventurous nature, I was among the first that offered to go on this command.

Among the party, I recollect the late venerable Mr. John Horlbeck of the Charleston Fusiliers, than whom, there was not a more decided patriot in the State. I knew him well, and served with him on several expeditions, and though somewhat advanced in years, and having a family that needed his attentions at home, he was ever ready at his country's call.

Furnished with a horse, cart and driver, and a hoe and spade we set out at ten in the morning for the battle ground, which was about five miles off. The grave we found scarcely three feet deep, and after removing as much of the earth as we could with our tools, the bodies were discovered lying the one upon the other. A companion and myself, as I well remember, kneeling on opposite sides of the grave, and each taking hold by the wrist, we thus raised the bodies, and laying them on their backs in the cart, and covering them with some green bushes, cut from the swamp, we returned slowly to town. They were in full uniform except hats and shoes which were missing. As a memento of this adventure, I recollect cutting a silver button from each of their coats, bearing if I mistake not, the numbers sixteen and forty eight, designating the regiments to which they belonged. They had been dead about forty-eight hours, and the bodies had become by this time quite offensive, so it must be admitted that our task was not a pleasant one.

About the middle of the afternoon we reached the churchyard, where a grave large enough for both had been prepared. The bell was tolled and the troops were assembled. It is perfectly within my recollection that I ran into the Church and brought out a book of common prayer, from which one of the commanding officers read the funeral service. The grave being then closed, the same officer made an address to the multitude, well calculated to excite that enthusiasm so essential at the time, and which finally contributed so much to affect our national emancipation. One passage of this address, in substance at least, I distinctly recollect;—"Soldiers and fellow citizens: We have now shown our enemies that we have not only the courage to face and beat them in the field, but that we have the humanity to give their dead a decent, and a Christian burial." I have a perfect recollection of this officer's person but not of his name, if indeed I ever knew it; there being present several officers commanding the different corps; among them a Colonel or General Bull, perhaps a Barnwell and others.

Another little incident made a great impression on me at the time. After the action, I noticed a large pine tree that stood about a hundred yards in front of our Artillery. This tree was struck by one of our round shot at about five feet from the ground, and near the centre, and was perforated as completely as an inch board could be by a musket ball. I remember viewing it with attention and was much surprised at so great an effect from so small a charge of powder. Could I ever visit Beaufort once more, I should almost search for this tree, though it must long since have decayed and past away. In the church yard also, I should visit the grave of the officers, Calderwood and Finley. The spot is some twenty yards in front of the steeple, or West end of the Church, and a little to the left.

But to resume:—After some days we returned to the ferry, and learnin~ that the enemy had retreated to Savannah, we marched back to Charleston and the expedition ended.

Thus sir, I have endeavored to comply with your request, and these reminiscences are at the disposal of yourself and friends in Beau-

fort. Although there was nothing in this expedition very chivalric or perilous nothing more than the adventures a young and ardent mind might encounter at such a period, yet, I may humbly claim for myself one merit, that during the whole seven years of our struggle for independence, I was ready to go anywhere, or engage in anything, by which the cause might be advanced. With all the inexperience of youth, I frequently exposed myself unnecessarily, and often had reason to regret my temerity. Nor would I say this much were there not a few yet living in Carolina, who can bear me this testimony.

I am now advanced in years being turned of seventy, but when I look back upon these scenes of my early life, a host of stirring incidents throng upon my memory. Death frequently stared me in the face, by land and by water, while imprisonment, cold, hunger, and nakedness fell to my lot. My loss of sight which is now almost total, and my most shattered constitution, I trace mainly to the fatigues, privations and sufferings, I endured throughout the whole period of the war.

When I add to this the loss of an education and a profession, it will be admitted that my political blessings have cost me personally very dear. But I have four sons and a daughter, who with their descendants, and the millions of my country, will I trust and devoutly pray, be benefitted to the latest posterity. The unpatriotic sentiment of the poet deserves but to be spurned while we read it

"Love your country, wish it well
Not with too intense a care
'Tis enough that when it fell
Thou, the ruin did'st not share."

But sir, if such selfish feelings had then generally prevailed where should we now be? I will tell you, in all probability in the full enjoyment of Colonial dependence;—whereas we have achieved our national emancipation, and have reared a wide spreading and a mighty empire.

John Peter Martin¹

¹NOTE—This MS. I find, is not the original, but a copy in the well-known hand of my late Uncle Mr. Wm. T. Martin, son of the writer. The writer himself, Peter (or John Peter) Martin, son of old Pastor Martin died about 1832 or '3, and he lived for some years before in Trenton, N. J., where this MS. is dated, as he refers to his age as being over 70 (p. 7). He was born about 1760, and was barely of age to enter the Revol'y forces, as he did in Charleston at the first outbreak.

1908

D. S. Martin (his grand-son).

NECROLOGY.

ELLISON CAPERS, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of South Carolina, and a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home 910 Barnwell Street, Columbia, Wednesday, April 22, 1908, at 3 o'clock P. M.

He was born in Charleston October 14, 1837, and was the fourth son of Rev. William Capers (sometime bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South) and Susan McGill, his wife.¹ He received his early schooling in Charleston and at the Cokesbury Conference School and then entered the South Carolina Military Academy, from which he was graduated in 1857. He was an assistant instructor at the Citadel in 1858 and in 1859 taught in the Mount Zion Institute at Winnsboro and in November, 1859, was elected assistant professor, with the rank of second lieutenant, at the Citadel. At the time of the secession of South Carolina he was major of the 1st Regiment of Rifles, South Carolina militia, and was almost immediately called into the active service of the State. During the bombardment of Fort Sumter he commanded the light batteries on Sullivan's Island during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. On the resignation of Col. Pettigrew, Major Capers was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, but resigned that position in 1861 and joined Col. C. H. Stevens in raising the 24th Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, of which he was appointed lieutenant-colonel.

That regiment was mustered into Confederate service in April, 1862, and ordered to Secessionville for duty. During the remainder of that year he served with his regiment on Cole's Island, James Island, along the Ashepoo and the Combahee rivers and at Pocotaligo and near Wilmington, N. C. On June 23, 1862, he commanded four companies of

¹See Vol. II of this *Magazine*.

the 24th Regiment and the Charleston Battalion in the first fight on James Island, leading a charge against the 100th Pennsylvania Regiment, posted in and behind a row of negro cabins at Legaré's, and routing the enemy.

At Secessionville he was detached to direct the firing of a flank battery of two twenty-four-pounder guns, and received the thanks of Brigadier-Generals Evans and Smith for the services he rendered.

In May, 1863, the 25th, with Gist's entire brigade, was ordered to the relief of Vicksburg. Arriving at Jackson, Miss., on the 13th, with the advance of the brigade under command of Col. Peyton Colquitt, of Georgia, the enemy were reported marching on the town. Gen. Johnston arrived to take command by the same train, and ordered Col. Colquitt to march out on the Clinton road at daylight and hold McPherson's corps in check, while the city of Jackson was being evacuated.

In the fight which ensued next morning, the 14th, from sunrise to 12 M., Col. Capers commanded the left of the brigade, Col. Stevens having been detained in Charleston a few days, and just as the order came from Gen. Johnston to retire the brigade after the gallant stand it had made Col. Capers received a severe wound in his right leg, his horse also being shot.

After an absence of six weeks he rejoined his regiment at Morton, Miss., and remained with it until another wound received in the thigh at Chickamauga, Ga., obliged him to retire from the field. The 24th was riddled in this great fight. Col. Stevens, Col. Capers and Major Jones and Lieut. J. Clarence Palmer, the adjutant of the regiment, were all badly shot, the latter being killed by Col. Capers's side. The flag of the 24th was five times shot down, and as often carried forward by brave hands.

Rejoining his regiment in winter quarters at Dalton, Ga., in December, 1863, and the gallant colonel of the 24th being promoted a brigadier-general and assigned to the command of Wilson's Georgia brigade, Lieut-Col. Capers was promoted colonel.

In the campaigns of Generals Johnston and Hood in

Northern Georgia and in Tennessee Col. Capers was at the head of his regiment, and commanded the brigade during the siege of Atlanta and at the battle of Jonesboro, Gen. Gist being absent wounded.

In Gen. Johnston's campaign he received the thanks of the corps commander in orders for an attack on the enemy at Calhoun, and again at Jonesboro the commanding general complimented him and the brigade for the gallant stand they made on the extreme right of the Confederate line against the assaults of Gen. Jeff Davis's division of Sherman's army.

At the battle of Franklin, in Tennessee, November 30, 1864, Gen. Gist was killed and Col. Capers severely wounded. Gist's brigade was attached to Cheatham's division of Hardee's corps, and in the Tennessee campaign, Cheatham commanding the corps, Major-General J. C. Brown commanded the division. The brigadiers were Strahl, Carter, Vaughn and Gist. Brown and Vaughn were wounded and Gist, Strahl and Carter killed on the field. When Col. Capers was shot down Major B. Burgh Smith, the gallant Adjutant-General of the brigade, was the senior officer left in the brigade, and he being soon after wounded while directing the fight at the last work of the enemy the brigade was actually left in command of a captain. The wound of Col. Capers was a serious one and laid him up for months.

He was appointed brigadier-general March 2, 1865, to take rank from March 1, 1865; was confirmed by the Senate March 2, 1865, and was assigned to Gen. Johnston's army in North Carolina, to command his old brigade, his regiment and the 16th South Carolina Volunteers being consolidated, and Major B. B. Smith, promoted from the staff for gallant conduct, to be colonel, was assigned to the command. Johnson's army surrendered at Greensboro on April 26th following, but no record of Gen. Capers's capture or parole has been found.

Following the close of the war a brilliant career in public life apparently lay open to Gen. Capers had he chosen to embrace it. He was elected Secretary of State in December, 1866, notwithstanding the fact that it was known that

he was a candidate for the ministry. Before his term of office expired he was ordained a priest in the Protestant Episcopal Church in May, 1867, and, having accepted a call to become rector of Christ Church, at Greenville, he tendered his resignation. Governor Orr declined to receive it until the General Assembly should meet, but in the meanwhile the Reconstruction era began, and in July, 1868, he turned over the office to F. L. Cardoza.

He then became rector of the church at Greenville, remaining there for twenty years. An effort was made in 1882 to induce him to again enter public life, the State Democratic Convention, which met in October of that year, placing his name without his knowledge or consent upon the State ticket as the Democratic candidate for Superintendent of Education. He, however, declined most positively to run, and insisted that his name be withdrawn from the ticket.

The work of Bishop Capers as a minister was characterized by great success, not only at Greenville, but at Selma, Alabama, where he was located for one year, and at Trinity Church, Columbia, where he labored for six years. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by South Carolina College in 1892, and in 1893 he was unanimously chosen Bishop Coadjutor of the diocese of South Carolina. After he assumed charge of the work it prospered wonderfully, the number of communicants being almost doubled. Upon the death of Bishop Howe he became Bishop.

Two years ago Bishop Capers recommended to the diocese the election of a Bishop Coadjutor, the recommendation being made because of his consciousness of his failing health and in pursuance of the urgent requests of his friends to lighten his labors. At the Diocesan Convention of 1907 the election was had, and the Rev. Dr. W. A. Guerry, then of the University of the South at Sewanee, but a native of South Carolina, was elected Bishop Coadjutor.

He was married in 1859 to Miss Charlotte Rebecca Palmer, of St. John's, Berkeley.

██████████

JAMES S. MURDOCH, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence in Charleston on the morning of May 23, 1908. He was the second son of William and Margaret Murdoch, and was born at Anaroe, the family seat at Caledon, County Tyrone, Ireland, March 27, 1835, and was in the seventy-fourth year of his age. In 1843 he came to the United States with his parents and family, who, after spending a year or two in Pennsylvania, settled near Asheville, N. C. There he spent his boyhood. He was educated in the school at Asheville conducted by Col. Stephen Lee. Among his contemporaries at this school were the late Governor Vance and Chief-Justice Merriman, of North Carolina, both of whom served that State in the Senate of the United States. In 1853 he moved to Charleston and entered the mercantile establishment of Lemon, Brown & Co., and later he was with Kerrison & Lindsay. His elder brother, Robert Murdoch, had already established himself in Charleston, and during the remainder of his life James Murdoch was a resident of Charleston. At the beginning of the War Between the United States and the Confederate States, he took part in the first bombardment of Fort Sumter as a member of the Marion Artillery, and served until the surrender of that fortress by Major Robert Anderson. Shortly afterwards the firm of John Fraser & Co. sent him to England on a special mission, and during the war he was engaged in selling Confederate bonds in that country and in France and in sending goods and supplies through the blockade to Charleston. Although he had never established his citizenship in this country there was none more loyal to the history and traditions and welfare of the people among whom he lived. After the close of the war, in the summer of 1865, he and his brother Robert formed a co-partnership with the late W. C. Courtney under the firm name of W. C. Courtney & Co. to carry on a cotton and commission business. This partnership lasted for a good many years. About the year 1878 the Charleston Bagging Manufacturing Company was organized largely through the efforts of Mr. Murdoch; and under his

management this most flourishing industry in the city of Charleston remained until the time of his death, Mr. Murdoch being secretary and treasurer of the company, and managing its affairs with notable business ability. He was also a member of the American Manufacturing Company and at one time chairman of its board of managers.

Some years ago many of the bagging mills of the country came under one management, and among them the Charleston mill. Mr. Murdoch was one of the leading spirits of the new organization and one of the directors of the new company, the American Manufacturing Company; but he still remained in full charge of the local plant and success still continued to crown his efforts. He did not seek preferment, but it came to him unasked, and when friends to new undertakings and public progress were sought, his counsel, his sympathy and his aid and subscription were never wanting. At the time of his death he was interested in many of these objects which make up so largely a people's welfare, and his cultivated thought and discriminating reading brought him also into the wider and more liberal field of local art and literary effort. He was thus in touch with much that was useful and also elevating in the community, and his death will cause a distinct gap in varied enterprises and in refining influences.

He was interested and more or less officially connected with the musical life of Charleston, and its musical association, the Charleston Library, the Carolina Art Association, the Agricultural Society of South Carolina, and his parish church, St. Philip's; and was also the president of the Myakka Land Company and director of the J. R. Read Company, whose president was his life-long friend.

He was also a member of the Charleston Chamber of Commerce, in which he held office for many years; of the St. George Society; the St. Andrew's Society; the Commercial Club; the Carolina Yacht Club, and the Charleston Club. In all these organizations he took an active interest, and particularly in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, the Agricultural Society and the Carolina Art Association.

He shunned notoriety. He did not seek nor did he care for the applause of the multitude, but what he had to do he did with his whole heart and with no other thought in his mind than that of being of use to the community in which he lived. A most intelligent student of industrial and commercial questions, his wise counsel was much sought after, and it was largely upon his initiative that the work of up-building the agricultural and material interests of this part of the State was undertaken. A student of the best literature he was deeply interested in the educational affairs of his community; and, possessed of the finest artistic sense, he devoted much of his effort to the work of the Carolina Art Association, an institution which has done so much for the promotion of art work in this community.

By his will he has left ten thousand dollars to the Carolina Art Association and five thousand to the Charleston Library Society as a nucleus for a new building with a proviso that an additional five thousand will be given whenever the Society shall have raised ten thousand more.



MRS. SARAH BUTLER WISTER, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her home, Butler Place, Philadelphia, Pa., Tuesday morning, June 9, 1908. She was born in 1835, at Branchtown, Philadelphia, and was the daughter of Pierce Butler and Mrs. Frances Anne Kemble, the noted actress. She was married in 1859 to Dr. Owen Jones Wister. She translated *Selections from the Prose and Poetry of Alfred de Musset* (New York, 1872), and edited with Miss Agnes Irwin, *Worthy Women of our First Century* (Philadelphia, 1877).

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society. Vol. I., 1857, \$2.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$2.00; Vol. III., 1859, \$4.00; Vol. IV., 1887, unbound, \$2.00, bound, \$3.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$2.00.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume I. 1900.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letter from Thomas Jefferson to Judge William Johnson, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; The Bull Family of South Carolina, A Cherokee War Document, Blake of South Carolina, Letters from Judge William Johnson to Thomas Jefferson, First Rules of the St. Cecilia Society, Middleton of South Carolina, Circular Letter from Gov. Guerard to C. K. Chitty, The Colleton Family in South Carolina, Book Reviews and Notices, Exchanges, Notes and Queries, The South Carolina Historical Society, Publications Received, Obituary, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume II. 1901.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775, Mission of Col. John Laurens to Europe in 1781, Letter from Gen. Christopher Gadsden to Mr. Thomas Morris, May 30th, 1790; Barnwell of South Carolina, Gen. Thaddeus Kosciuszko to Maj. Alexander Garden, Col. Miles Brewton and Some of His Descendants, Letters of Ralph Izard, Izard of South Carolina, Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Captain William Capers and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume III. 1902.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775; Army Correspondence of Col. John Laurens, Daniel Trezevant, Huguenot, and Some of His Descendants, Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Col. Moses Thomson and Some of His Descendants, The Harlestons, Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, November, 1775-March, 1776; Officers of the South Carolina Regiment in the Cherokee War, 1760-61; Capt. John Colcock and Some of His Descendants, Notes and Queries, Publications Received, The South Carolina Historical Society; Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume IV. 1903.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Papers of the Second Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina November, 1775-March, 1776; Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; The Descendants of Col. William Rhett, of South Carolina; Letters of Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1706; South Carolina Gleanings in

England, William Smith and Some of His Descendants, The Butlers of South Carolina, Historical Notes, The South Carolina Historical Society, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume V. 1904.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from Hon. Henry Laurens to His Son, John, 1773-1776; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; Documents Concerning Rev. Samuel Thomas, 1702-1707; Fraser Family Memoranda, The Battle of Stono, Documents Concerning Mrs. Samuel Thomas, 1707-1710; South Carolina Gleanings in England, Governor Joseph Morton and Some of His Descendants, The Hayne Family, The Moultries, Historical Notes, Necrology, Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Vol. VI. 1905.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Correspondence between Hon. Henry Laurens and his Son, John, 1777-1780; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; South Carolina Gleanings in England; Hugh Hext and Some of His Descendants; The Town of Dorchester, in South Carolina—A Sketch of Its History; John Alston; Daniel Axtell; Historical Notes; Necrology; Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume VII. 1906.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens, 1777-1780; Letters from John C. Calhoun to Francis W. Pickens; Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment; South Carolina Gleanings in England; The Jervey Family of South Carolina; Historical Notes; Calhoun Family of S. C.; An Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Continental Establishment; Thomas Means and Some of His Descendants; Necrology; Index.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Volume VIII. 1907.

Unbound, \$4.00

CONTENTS: Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens, 1777-80; An Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Continental Establishments; Dr. Henry Woodward, the First English Settler in South Carolina and Some of His Descendants; Historical Notes; Necrology; The St. George's Club; John Taylor and His Taylor Descendants; Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress, 1775; Correspondence Between Edmund Brailsford and His Father; Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina; South Carolina Gleanings in England; Index.

Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The Magazines will be bound at 60c. additional per volume.

Address: SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
Charleston, S. C.

THE
SOUTH CAROLINA
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOLUME IX., NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1908.

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as
Second-Class Matter.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1908

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

CONTENTS.

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens.....	173
Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress.....	181
Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ord- inary of the Province of South Carolina, 1692-1700	187
Commodore Alexander Gillon and the Frigate South Carolina.....	189
French James Town.....	220
Historical Notes	228
Necrology	232
Index	233

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

VOL. IX.

OCTOBER, 1908.

No. 4

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1782-1783.

(Continued from the July number.)

[57]

private
Addressed: The Honorable Henry Laurens Esq.

London
Lafayette M^r.

Paris April 14^h 1782

My dear Sir

Our Separation Has Been So Long, our Correspondence So interrupted, that I Bless the Happy Opportunity Which is Now Offered—How often Have I wished for the times When it Was So Very Convenient for us to Communicate With each other—those times, I know, are Present to Your Memory, And You Are Happy to think this friendship of ours Has in Some Instances Been Productive of Public Good.

Whilst I Lamented I Had not Seen You, An Account of

Your Misfortune Reached Head Quarters—What I felt on the Occasion, I Hope it is Needless for me to Mention—the treatment You Met with is So Very Strange that one is at a Loss What to Admire the More, its folly or its insolence—The Law of Nations Being UnRespected, Retaliation Was the only pledge We Had of their Not Blundering You into the Most dreadfull Misfortunes—But I could not Help feeling proud at the Noble, Steady Conduct of My Respectable friend, whom Every instance Has proved to Be a true Representative of America

Every Public Intelligence is Sufficiently known and Private Communications are not Alltogether Safe—for me Only tell you, that on My departure a spirit of Arrangement and Economy Was diffused throughout Every department—Every thing there is improving Very fast, and Upon a Remembrance of our former difficulties, our York town and Valley forge times, You Must feel With me on the Success of the Noble Cause in Which we are Engaged—General Washington, Your Son, and Your friends when I last Heard from them Were in Perfect Health and C^o Laurens Had joined Greene's Colours in the defense of His Native State

the Late Change of Ministry is so far pleasing as Wiggish Appearances, tho' in an Ennemy, Cannot fail to Be Agreeable—As a french Man, as An American I Very Little Care Who Governs Great Britain—Never Shall I forgive (tho' it is pretty well paid for) British Haughtiness and Cruelty to *us Poor Rebels*—But, on account of Humanity at large, I Heartly Wish tho' I am far from Believing, the Sacred flame of Liberty May Some what Be kindled in that Quarter the British Ministry Are Going to fall into a mistake—too Late it is By far to think of Partial Negotiations—in the Mean while they are Loosing time and Ground, and By and By they will See their Error when I Hope a General peace will take place—Ms franklin's Letters, and my Verbal Communications to Ms Young will make you Acquainted with our Opinion—on Every Account, I must My dear friend, insist on the fact that Respects Your parole and Exchange

Some public Business I am Charged with By Congress Have to this Moment differed My Return—I Hope Sailing in the fine days of May, and (in case I cannot see You) I will Be Happy to Receive Your Commands—With the Warmest Attachment and the Highest Regard I Have the Honor to Be

Your Most Obedient Servant and Affectionate friend

Lafayette

P. S. At the time of Your Misfortune M^{de} de Lafayette Made Vain Efforts to Contrive Her letters to you—I just now Hear You Have not Received some Monney You Expected, and I know you Hate Accepting any offer from the people about you—Give me leave to inclose a small letter of Credit which will Be Enlarged if convenient—Ms Young¹ is in Hurry and I must of Course Be in Haste—adieu

[THE INCLOSURE.]

Addressed: Messieurs
Mess^{rs}: Bewickes
& Mourgue
Londres

Paris ce 12 Avril 1782

Messieurs

Conformement aux Desirs de Monsieur Le Marquis De La fayette nous vous prions De Tenir a La Driposition De Monsieur H^r Laurens La Somme De Cinq Cens Livres Sterlings que vous pouvez Lui Compton & porter au Debit de notre Compte en nous en remittant Les Recus De Monsieur H^r Laurens ancien President du Congres Ameri- cain

Nous avons l'honneur d'Etre, Tres parfaitement

Messieurs

Yor Tres bien Serv^t

Leloutent & Comp^t

Messieurs Bewickes Mourgue—Londres

¹Moses Young secretary to Henry Laurens.

[58]

Paris August the 20th 1782

My dear Sir

With an Heartfelt Satisfaction I Have Received Your Wellcome favor of the 6th inst, and Have Been Made truly Happy in the Recovery of My Correspondence with My Good and Respectable friend—the Honor of Getting Acquainted With Your Son, and My dear C¹⁰¹ Laurens's Brother¹ Has Been to Me an Additional pleasure—I Hope in a fortnight I will Be able to pay My Respects to the Remainder of the family, and Had it Not Been on Account of Your Health Should Be Very Angry With You for Your Passing So Near Paris Without Paying us a friendly Visit

I am Sorry to Hear, My dear Sir, Your Health is So Much impaired and Strongly Advise you to pay a Great Attention to its Recovery—I Expect the pleasure to know from You How You do, and Your letters will Ever Afford me a Sincere Satisfaction

The Conduct of the Ennemy towards You Has Been So Very Unjust, Absurd, and Barbarous, that I am Glad You intend to Represent it properly to Congress—thank God, You are out of their Hands, and I think, Hereafter, the Climate of England Will Ever disagree with you, and the Behaviour of the Ennemy Will Still Encourage the proper idea you Have from the Beginning Entertained of that Haughty, Barbarous Nation

I Have Been Enquiring for the Gentleman to whom the Bill Was directed—He will not be in town Before Sunday, at Which time My Secretary Has orders to Wait upon Him with a letter from me, and I will Endeavour to Manage that Affair in the Best way I Can

You Ask me How the Work of Peace is Going on—Well, My dear friend, it does not go on very fast—Ms Fitz Herbert, Lately an Envoy to Bruscelles, is Now in Paris and Has Powers to treat with those of the Belligerent Nations—Ms Oswald will Have Powers to treat with

¹This reference is to Henry Laurens, Jr.

America—But Negotiations Must all go the Same step, and prove the Character You Gave me of Lord Shelburne, from other informations it Appears the intentions of that Minister are not Easy to Be known, nor His protestations Safe to Be depended Upon—it is for the present difficult to form an Opinion, But in the Mean while I See with pleasure that the American plenipotentiaries and the Ministers of france do perfectly Understand, and Are perfectly Satisfied with each other

M^{de} de Lafayette is Very Much obliged to your Attention—She Has Heartly felt for You in Every circumstance of Your Captivity, and She would think Herself Very Happy in the Honor of Your Acquaintance

I Wish You a Better Health, My dear friend, and With the Highest Regard, the Most perfect Attachement I Have the Honor to Be

Your Affectionate and Most
obedient Humble Servant
Lafayette

I am Sorry You do not Accept of the Appointment of Congress—I would be Very Happy to go over with you to America, and intend setting out Before long—But will Be able in a few days to Be more particular on that point.

Endorsed: Marquis de lafayette
20th. Aug^r. 1782 Rec^d. 25th—
Answ^d. 3^d. Septem—

[59]

Paris September the 19th 1782

dear Sir

I Have Been Honoured With Your favor from Nantz, Wherein I See You think it Necessary for You to Return to England—it is Said You Are By this time on Your Way to Calais, and My Letter Will Either Wait there for Your Arrival, or Be Sent After You to the Country Where You Have determined to Embark

You are of opinion, My dear Sir, that England feels a Reluctance To treat with America as an independent power—it is pretty Usual, However, to Call people By their own Names—One day or other, the Court of London, May Be in Earnest, and then, to Be Sure, She will not intrude upon us with so strange an idea as that of treating Upon an Unequal footing— You and I Have seen times, when our situation was not Quite So Happy, and yet we did not take the Continent of America to Be Any Way inferior to the island of Britain

in Case you Land Before me Upon the Shore of Liberty,
Please to Remember me Most Affectionately to All friends,
and Particularly to our Beloved General, and to L^t. C^o^l
Laurens

I Wish You a Good Voyage Home, and Need not, I
Hope, Assuring You of the High Regard, and Affectionate
Sentiments I Have the Honor to Be With

dear Sir
 Your Obedient H^{bl} Servt
 Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis delafayette
29 Septem 1782 Recd. 27th.

[60]

Paris July the 6th 1783

dear Sir

I Have Been Honoured with Your kind Letter for which I offer You My Best thanks—I Hope You May find Some Benefit in drinking Bath Waters, and the pleasure of your Correspondence will Be Extremely Agreeable—By Your Colleagues You will no doubt Be Acquainted with the Arrival of the Washington Packet—She Had a fine pas-

sage and Carried over the Ratification of the Preliminaries—our intelligences are not, However, Quite Compleat, And the french ship, triumph, Must now Be on Her way to france—it Appears ms Livingston Had a Mind to Resign, But Robert Moriss Had determined to Remain in office, at Least Untill Many Arrangements are Settled—the Army Have Been Sent Home Upon furlough, and will, they say, Be provided for at the time when the treaty Arrives— No Great Hurry, it Appears, in the Evacuation of New York—in spite of the preliminary Articles, they are sending of Negroes, which infringement is Accounted for Upon this principle, that when they Came within the British lines, it was promised them they should Be set free—there is ten to one However those Men are sent to West india Markets— General Washington was Hearty and Happy, and I Have Been Warned that further intelligence would Be sent to me By the triumph—So that I am waiting for Her—Nothing as Yet determined in the diplomatic Line—So far I Can tell, But Have Little trust on a Letter that must Be Delivered through so many itching fingers in the post offices

Curious it is, My dear Sir, that Nothing Can Be Settled in the British Ministry—Since it Comes Round, the Pitt Party will Again Have their turn— Whoever Be there, it is Now so clear to them they Had Better Court the friendship of America, that every sensible Man, after a *Peace* is effected, will do His Best to obtain a *Reconciliation*—too very different things By the Way—

I Have some days ago wrote to ms knox and doctor Bancroft, But as I do not Hear from them, I must give you a trouble which in your present state of Health I wished to avoid— You know what Has past Between Sir Henry Clinton and Myself— Inclosed you will find my Letter and His Answer, Both of which if it Has not Been Already done, I beg you will Have printed in the News papers under this Simple Head—*Letter from the M^{rs} de Lafayette to Sir Henry Clinton*—and *Answer from Sir Henry Clinton to the Marquis* But if g^d clinton is Near at Hand, I beg you will pay Him a Compliment on the

occasion—He cannot, I should think Have Any objection to the printing of those Letters

I Have a Letter from C¹⁰¹ Ogden who is just landed in france, and Notifies He Has dispatches to me—in Case there is any thing important I will do myself the Honor to Communicate My intelligences—My little family are well, and join with mde de Lafayette and myself in presenting you, Miss Laurens, and your Son with our Best Compliments—Adieu, My dear Sir, I Hope it is Needless for me to Assure you of the High Regard I Have the Honor to Be with very affectionately

dear Sir

Your obedient Humble Servant
Lafayette

Endorsed: Marquis de la Fayette
Paris 6th. July 1783 —

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

(Continued from the July number.)

[56]

[THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY¹ TO CAPT. EDWARD
THORNBOROUGH.]

Sir,

In answer to your Letter of Yesterday's Date the General Committee think proper to inform you, that they have not refused a Supply of Provisions to the King's Ships in this Harbour, nor have they taken one Step to prevent their Watering. The hostile Dispositions which the Commander of those Ships has for some Time past shewn towards this Colony, by imprisoning its Pilots, affording Sandmary to a Traitor, Seizing its Seamen, dismantling its principal Fortification, stopping private Property, and firing upon the Persons of its Inhabitants who were not only peaceable but unarmed, and driven from the Shore, do make it necessary, in their Opinion, to alter the Mode of Supply. And as you have declared, that you do not mean to leave the Station, it can be no Disadvantage to His Majesty's Ships to receive their Provisions from Day to Day in this warm Climate.

You are pleased to assert, that we have taken the

¹This letter should have appeared among the Council of Safety papers which appeared in the first issues of this *Magazine*, but, owing to the fact that the letter pertained to business of the General Committee, it was inadvertently placed with the papers of the General Committee. For the action which brought the letter from Capt. Thornborough to which this was the reply see the journal of the Council of Safety, *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. III., pp. 66-67. At a meeting of the Council of Safety, held December 16, 1775, it was ordered that "a letter be written to Capt. Thornborough, acquainting him that all further supplies of provisions to the king's ships will be prohibited, unless the fugitive slaves of the inhabitants which receive protection from them, are forthwith delivered up."

absolute Government of this Province into our Hands. Let it Suffice as an Answer to you, Sir, that we deny the Charge—But you may depend we shall notwithstanding any Threats take every necessary Step in our Power for securing our Property and preserving Peace and good Order in this His Majesty's Government.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens,
President

Endorsed: Copy
To Capt Edward

[57]

[THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR
BULL.]

May it please Your Honour,

We, the Representatives of the good People of this Colony in Congress assembled to consult the Peace and Safety of our Constituents think it our Duty to explain to your Honour, and to the world, the Motives which have *influenced* us to the Measures we have taken. And accordingly, we do, with the utmost Solemnity, Declare, that no Love of Innovation, no Desire of altering the Constitution of our Government, no Lust of Independence, has had the least *Influence* upon our *Councils*: But—alarmed by the repeated arbitrary Acts of a wicked Administration, impressed *with* the greatest Apprehension of instigated Insurrections *and other impending Dangers*, and deeply affected by the late bloody Scene at Lexington in the Massachusetts-Bay, with no other View than the Preservation of our Lives, Liberties and Property, and to secure the Peace and good Order of this His Majesty's Colony, we have been impelled to associate and to take up arms.

Notwithstanding which we do most solemnly appeal to Heaven that we still bear the warmest attachment to our present Sovereign George the Third, his Person, Crown and Dignity; We sincerely deplore those slanderous in-

formations and wicked Councils by which he has been misled and which may involve America in all the Calamities of Civil war. We desire nothing but the secure Enjoyment of the common and unalienable Rights of English Freeman & to recover the favour of our. We wish for nothing more ardently than a thorough Reconciliation with Great-Britain upon Constitutional Principles.

These Things we have thought it our Duty to declare, in the most explicit manner, that your Honour and thro' you our august Sovereign, our Fellow Subjects in Great-Britain, and the whole world, may clearly understand that our present Proceedings are the Result of dire Necessity, not of choice; in Compliance with the Dictates of the first Law of Nature, not the Effect of Levity and a Desire of Change.

We trust Your Honour will make such a Representation of the State of this Colony and of our True Motives, as to assure his Majesty that in the midst of all our complicated Distresses he has no Subjects in his wide Dominions who more sincerely desire to have it in their Power to testify their Loyalty and Affection or who would be more willing to spend their Blood and Treasure in his real Service.

Endorsed: Copy of an Address
to the L^d. Gov^r.

[58]

[RECOMMENDATION OF A COMMITTEE AS TO THE PUR-
CHASING OF RICE.]

The Committee appointed to take the disposition of the Rice remaining in the Province, into their Consideration Do recommend —

That Cap^t. Christ. Gadsden, M^r. W^m. Gibbes, M^r. W^m. Parker, M^r. Roger Smith, Capt, Mau^{re} Simons, M^r. John Poaug, M^r. Tho. Legaré Sen. Capt. Edw. Blake, M^r. Jn^s. Champneys,
shall be Commiss^{rs}. to receive and purchase all such good

[two or three words gone] Rice as shall be render'd to them for sale [several words missing] day of July next, and the said Commissⁿ. or any three of them shall give [word or two gone] to each person from whom they shall purchase Rice, ascertaining the number of Barrels the Net weight and amount of 55/ ⁷⁹. C^t. and Barrels being well Cooper'd at 10/ each And the said Commissⁿ or a Majority of them at any regular meeting—shall dispose of the several parcels of Rice which they shall so purchase in such way or manner as to them shall seem most conducive to the Public good, and that regular Acco^t., of the purchases & dispositions of the said Rice shall be kept and returned to the Congress or Gen^l. Committee for the time being Provided nevertheless that the aforesaid Prohibition shall cease & determine at any time after the 15 July when the General Comme shall order & direct by a vote at one of their stated meetings after a Weeks notice of their purpose to take such special matter under their consideration—

and that the following quantities of Rice shall be placed by the Commⁿ. afores^d. in Public Granaries at each of the places hereinafter mention'd that is to say at

Cha ^t . Town abo ^t .	200 bbs.
Beaufort . . .	100.
Pocotaligo . . .	200.
Jacksonborough	1000.
Dorchester . . .	500.
Watboo . . .	500.

2700—Barrels

At George Town — — — 200

& that proper persons be appointed at each place to receive the same, & a sufficient Guard for the security thereof and your Committee recommend that those persons who have Rice in the Country for Sale do give Notice thereof to the the Commissioners before they transport such Rice from their several plantations.

And your Committee further recommend that this Congress

do make provision for the effectual payment of such Certificates as shall be Issued by the Commiss^r. for the purchases of Rice made by them together with the Charges incident thereon.

[59]

[MAGAZINES FOR AND INSPECTORS OF RICE AND FLOUR.]

Resolved—that the Congress will make provision for the effectual payment of such Certificates as shall be issued by the Commissioners for the purchases of Rice & Flour made by them together with all charges & expenses attending the same—and the following Magazines of Merchantable Inspected Flour

at Ninety Six	200 bbs —
at Orangeburgh	100 bbs —
at M ^r Hammond's Store between the forks of Broad & Saluda River —	} 100 bbs —
at M ^r Jonas Beard's Store at Congaree—	
at Smith's Ferry on Broad River	} 100 bbs —

The price of Flour to be restricted to Three pounds per hundred Weight of inspected Merchantable Flour in good Barrels delivered at each Magazine & no more—and that proper persons be appointed to receive such Rice & Flour

that is to say—

at Beaufort

M^r W^m. Kelsall &

M^r John Edwards

At Pocotaligo.

M^r. Tho. De Saussure

M^r. Joseph Ainges

At Jacksonborough.

M^r Ch. Shephard

M^r Is: Hayne

M^r Jos. Bee

At Dorchester.	M ^r . R ^d . Walter
	M ^r . Tho. Waring, jun.
At Watboo.	M ^r . Geo. Redhead
	M ^r . Ja ^s .—Cordes, jun.
	M ^r . John Cordes
Ninty six.	Col. Ja ^s . Mayson
	M ^r . W ^m . Moore
At Geo. Town.	M ^r . Anth. Bonneau
	M ^r . Sam ^l . Smith
At Orangeburg.	M ^r . Donald Bruce
	M ^r . Henry Felder
Fork bet. Broad & Saludy R.	M ^r . Jonath. Downes
	M ^r . Ja ^s . Young
At Congress. —	W ^m . Arthar, Esq ^r
	Doc ^r . Benj. Farrar
Smith's Ferry	} M ^r . W ^m . Henry
Broad—River	
	M ^r . Sam ^l . Watson

And in case of the death of either of the aforementioned persons or refusal to sign the general Association the Committee in the Parish or district where any vacancy shall happen by Death refusal to subscribe the Association as aforesaid or from any other 'cause—shall forthwith appoint some other persons for the purposes aforesaid.

Guards—the Consideration }
posponed..... }

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1692-1700.

(Continued from the July number.)

Carolina

By Ye: Governor:

fforasmuch as there are divers reports spread abroad concerning a Ship Lately Come into & now at anchor att port royall wth:in this Province whereof one Green is said to be Comander & to have taken a french prize by a private Comission derived from their maj:ties & it being alsoe Comonly reported yt: Severall of ye: Inhabitants of this Province doe goe on board ye: sd: vessell or Ship to trafect & trade for goods & marchandizes before She hath duely made knowne her quallificattions and authorities to ye: Governmt: or made any Entry & Submitted to be try'd whether She be a Lawfull prize or not wch. maner of trade & trafeking is a breach of ye: Laws & Contrary to all ye: orders & rules of ye: admiralty & navagacon & to ye: intent all people may be Cautioned & warned agt:—Such unlawfull practises & pretended Ignorance therof all manor of psons are hereby Comanded & required to forbare any trade, trafecke or Commerce wth: ye: sd: Ship or people thereof untill she hath aproved her selfe to ye: Governmt: to be a Lawfull prize & noe pyrate—upon ye: penallty apointed by ye: Laws in that Case provided & Contempt of authority;—

And that there may be a Due Examination into all ye: Circumstances of that afaire I doe hereby apoint & disire all ye: membs of ye: Councill to apere att a Councell to be held at Charles Towne on thursday ye: third day of may next to Consider of ye: premisses & to order & doe as unto Law & Justice doth appertaine Given under my hands & Seale the 26 day of aprill 1694

Thomas Smith

To Captt: Charles Basden
 Marshall of the Admiralty
 These to publish att Charles Towne
 Recorded April 28, 1694, by Paul Grimball, Secretary.
 (Pages 145-146.)

April 20, 1693, Sir John Fleet, knight, Lord Mayor of London, and the aldermen of London, certified that Porten Paul, who had signed and attested the copy of the letters of administration and procuration or letter of attorney annexed to the following papers, was a Notary and Tabellion Public of London. Recorded May 28, 1694, by John Hamilton. (Page 146.)

May 3, 1692, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, granted to Mrs. Elizabeth Dunston, relict and executrix of John Dunston, deceased, letters of administration on said estate. Signed by Thomas Welham, Deputy Register. Certified by P. Paul April 21, 1693. Recorded by John Hamilton, Dep. Sec., May 28, 1694. (Page 147.)

April 21, 1693, Elizabeth Dunston, widow, relict and executrix of the last will and testament of John Dunston, late of London, merchant, deceased, appeared before Porten Paul, Notary and Tabellion Public and appointed Thomas Bolton, merchant, in Carolina, her attorney, giving him authority to collect from the heirs, executors and administrators of Wilson Dunston, late merchant in Carolina, deceased, all money, goods and merchandises due and owing to or belonging to said John Dunston. Witnesses: Fran. Gicvill and Sam Hallett, Certified by P. Paul, Notary Public, April 21, 1693. Recorded by John Hamilton, Dep. Sec., May 28, 1694. (148-149.)

May 12, 1694, Richard Terrett, of Charles Town, Berkeley County, Carolina, mariner, executed a power of attorney to his wife, Mary Terrett, of Charles Town. Witnesses: John Frowman and Thomas Bertinshaw. Proved by Frowman before William Smith, June 4, 1694. Recorded by John Hamilton, Dep. Sec., June 5, 1694. (Pages 149-150.)

(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)

COMMODORE ALEXANDER GILLON AND THE FRIGATE SOUTH CAROLINA.

BY D. E. HUGER SMITH.

Alexander Gillon is said to have been born in Rotterdam, and to have there commenced his career as an apprentice of a Dutch mercantile house. However this may have been, it was as the master of the brigantine *Surprise*, that we find him in Charles Town in February, 1765, and, while master of the brigantine *Free-Mason*, he there married, July 6, 1766, Mrs. Mary Cripps', the widow of William Cripps of the county of Kent in England, but at some time a resident of the province. She was the daughter of Richard Splatt, a merchant of Charles Town, by his wife Ann Mellish.

In the *Gazette* of August 1, 1766, it is mentioned that Captain Gillon sailed for Cowes in his ship July 20th, a few days after his marriage. He soon, however, returned to Charles Town, where he established and carried on for years a large and profitable mercantile business.

At the outbreak of the Revolution he owned in Charles Town a residence on East Bay with a front on the river of a hundred feet, and a parallel water lot running to the channel; also a dock on the river, contiguous to the Exchange. The position of these properties is marked even now by the name of Gillon Street. He also owned fifteen lots on Meeting, Hasell, and King streets, and a plantation or tract of 5500 acres on the Congaree River. Upon all these pieces of real estate, with their appurtenances and other property, he set a valuation of thirty thousand pounds sterling. At that time also he was a merchant in active trade, with a correspondence and credit not surpassed in South Carolina, or perhaps on the continent.

When the year 1775 opened, it had become apparent to the bolder spirits that the differences between the American

¹See *The South-Carolina Gazette* of July 14, 1766.

colonies and the mother country must inevitably be subjected to the arbitrament of war, and on April 19th, the battle of Lexington opened the struggle.

Prominent among the volunteer companies that sprang immediately into existence in South Carolina was one called the German Fusiliers, which was organized in May, 1775, with Alexander Gillon as its captain, which commission he held until the end of 1777. This company served creditably during the Revolution, and has ever since held an honourable place in the militia forces of Charleston.

But not by valor alone could these bold rebels hope to resist the power of Great Britain, which in their nakedness they had defied. Arms and the munitions of war must be seized and purchased, and not the least interesting chapters in the history of that extraordinary struggle are those which record the efforts to secure them. For services of this kind, Gillon's enterprising character and his mercantile relations in Europe made him peculiarly fit. As early as October, 1775, he had made a contract with Congress by which he and they should each advance ten thousand pounds sterling for the purpose of importing munitions of war.

These operations appear to have resulted favorably, for the three vessels employed on this business in the beginning of 1776 all returned safely in the course of that year, two of them to this State, with everything expected by them. Undoubtedly it was in reference to this undertaking that Henry Laurens, President of the Council of Safety, wrote to Gillon, March 15, 1776, that he had ordered the brigantine *Comet* and schooner *Defence* of the South Carolina Navy to Winyah Bar in order to convoy to the edge of soundings Gillon's two vessels.¹

On November 8, 1775, Gillon was elected a member of the Provincial Congress of South Carolina, and, on account of his nautical knowledge, on the 28th of the same month he was added to the commission for arming, fitting out, and manning the ship *Prosper* for the naval service.

At the time of Clinton's invasion of South Carolina in

¹See *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. IV., pp. 201-203.

June, 1776, Gillon was at the North, and he approached Congress with a proposal to despatch to the coast of South Carolina what naval force they could gather, which, through his knowledge of the harbors and inlets of the coast, might seriously harass the large fleet of British transports, and especially so after the men-of-war should have crossed the bar. For reasons which do not appear, this suggestion could not be acted on.

His business aptitude must have been appreciated, however, for November 28, 1777, the Committee of Commerce reported on certain proposals made by him to the Continental Congress, "That they have conferred with Mr. Gillon on the subject and are of opinion that a sum of money not exceeding \$250,000 should be advanced to the said Alexander Gillon, Esqre., or to his attorneys annually for three years, if the war with Great Britain shall continue so long; the said advances to be made by this committee, or such other as may hereafter be appointed to superintend the Continental Commerce in such sums and at such periods as may be necessary for accomplishing purchases of suitable produce or other articles to be remitted to Europe.

"That the said Alexander Gillon, Esqre., or his attorneys, shall purchase all the remittances they make, and charter or purchase ships suitable for transporting same to Europe" * * * * * "That the said Alexander Gillon shall forthwith repair to Europe and purchase" etc., etc.

This report was adopted and the Committee authorized to enter into the contract. Thereupon, December 13, 1777, it having been reported to Congress that the Committee had entered into this agreement, it was

"Ordered That a warrant issue on the Commissioner of the Loan office for the State of South Carolina in favour of Alexander Gillon Esqre. for the sum of \$125,000 to enable him to execute the contract," etc.

Under this contract Gillon was to have been allowed certain commissions on purchases and sales, both in Europe and America, which he estimated would have netted him seven thousand pounds sterling per annum. He forthwith set out from Philadelphia for Charles Town, where he

expected to embark for Europe. On his way he received a letter advising him of his impending appointment to naval command in the service of South Carolina. To this he replied that if His Excellency (John Rutledge), the President of South Carolina, could arrange the matter with Congress, he would relinquish this important and remunerative appointment, and would give his best services to his own State. Rutledge must have been successful in his arrangements with Congress, for, in the *Gazette* of February 16, 1778, is the following:

The Honourable the Legislative Council and General Assembly by joint ballot have elected Alexander Gillon Esqre. Commodore, and John Joyner, William Robertson, and John McQueen Esqres. Captains of frigates in the navy of this State.

Gillon tells us that the General Assembly thus confirmed President Rutledge's choice by a vote of 125 out of a total of 126.

It must be now borne in mind that on March 5, 1778, President Rutledge, refusing to sign the Bill which enacted the new Constitution, resigned the presidency. After a delay of several days, Rawlins Lowndes was elected President, which post he held until February, 1779, when Rutledge became the first governor chosen under the new Constitution, remaining in power until the meeting, in January, 1782, of the famous Jacksonborough Assembly, which elected John Mathews as his successor, and sent Rutledge again to the Continental Congress.

In pursuance of their object, by resolution of March 28, 1778, the General Assembly appropriated \$500,000 for the purpose of building or purchasing three frigates, which sum of money was to be sent to Europe in the shape of country produce or merchandize. In case of deficiency after the sale in Europe of such of these shipments as might escape the enemy, Commodore Gillon was authorized on the credit of the State to raise in Europe loans to the extent of such deficiency. On July 7, 1778 a special commission under authority of this resolution was issued to Gillon by President Lowndes, countersigned by John Huger, the Secretary of State.

This rather cumbrous method of remitting moneys to

Europe was in general use during that period of financial stress. The State governments had no surplus cash for the purchase of bills of exchange, and specie could hardly be said to exist in communities staggering under the weight of irredeemable paper currencies at frightful discounts. But what had been theretofore known as colonial produce met a ready sale in Europe, and the chief risk in the remittance was the serious but unavoidable one of capture.

While delayed in Charles Town by this business, Commodore Gillon projected and executed, under the orders of President Lowndes, a successful and profitable attack upon sundry British vessels blocking the harbor of Charles Town. President Lowndes engaged the services of the Connecticut State ship *Defence*, Capt. Samuel Smedley, and the sloop *Volant*, Capt. Oliver Daniel, both lying in the harbor. The latter was manned by volunteers, and on the ship went Commodore Gillon and Captains Robertson and McQueen. Crossing the bar, they captured before night the *Governor Tonnyn's Revenge* of twelve guns and seventy-two men, and the *Ranger* of eight guns and thirty-five men, both privateers of St. Augustine. The *Active* of twelve guns and fifty-seven men escaped in the darkness. The history of this little feat of arms has passed through curious vicissitudes. The following account in *The Gazette of The State of South-Carolina* of June 24, 1778, is bald and condensed, as such things were in those days:

Last Friday morning sailed on a cruize the Connecticut state ship *Defence*, commanded by Samuel Smedley Esq; and the Sloop *Volant*, commanded by Capt. Oliver Daniel, and before night took two privateer sloops fitted out from St. Augustine, viz. the Governor Tonnyn's *Revenge*, of 12 carriage guns and 72 men, commanded by Capt. Peter Bachop; and the *Ranger* of 8 guns and 35 men, Capt. Osborn commander; who were both brought into port the next day. The *Active* privateer of Liverpool, of 12 guns, and 57 men, would have been likewise taken, but took advantage of the near approach of night and thick weather, and made off, while the prisoners on board Bachop were securing, and Osborn was coming up.

It reflects particular honour on Capt. Smedley, that immediately upon his Excellency the President's application to that gentleman, he had his ship prepared and ready for sea by Wednesday evening, notwithstanding the difficulties of her then performing quarantine in Rebellion Road; Capt. Daniel's vessel was unloaded, manned with volunteers and proceeded to the Road on Tuesday night; and the service was greatly forwarded by the animated exertions of Commodore Gillon, who, with Capt. Robinson, and Capt. McQueen afterwards went volunteers in the ship.

Dr. Johnson, in his *Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution*, pp. 127-129, gives a highly-colored and utterly erroneous account of a similar sortie. McCrady, in his history, very properly discredits Johnson's narrative, but, not having found the foregoing account and other allusions' to it in the *Gazette*, dismisses as fabulous the whole matter. Thus a creditable deed passed from extravagant and inaccurate eulogy to blank negation!

Of Gillon's three captains most is known of Captain John Joyner, who followed his fortunes to the bitter end. As early as 1762 we find him commanding one of the armed "Scoutboats" in the employ of the province. One of the occasional notices of him tells how, under the orders of the governor, he had made in his boat a survey of the St. Juan River in Florida as high up as the Spanish fort of Picolata. By the Council of Safety he was employed in sundry confidential ways. Under instructions of the Secret Committee, with Captain John Barnwell, of Beaufort, and Captains Brown and Habersham, of Georgia, he organized an expedition which drove from the Savannah River the British armed vessel there lying and seized on an incoming ship 7000 pounds of powder for South Carolina, and 9000 pounds for Georgia. Of this powder, the Secret Committee despatched 5000 pounds to Philadelphia for use by Washington's army, then lying before Boston. In October, 1775, Joyner was one of the commissioners for repairing Fort Lyttelton, of which fort he was later for a time the commandant.

Commodore Gillon sailed from Charles Town probably during August, 1778, for the *Gazette* of October 14, 1778, has in it the following notice of his arrival in Havana:

State Brig Notre-Dame commanded by William Hall Esq., which lately carried Alexander Gillon Esq., Commodore of the Navy of this

"Ask your friend, who has more merit in the orders he gave, than I had in executing them, if I did not in 1778, *project and execute* the plan of bringing in more guns, and more men, in forty-eight hours time, than we had on board of the vessels we went to sea with, and that at a time when our coast was beset with *British* men of war and privateers, and when in the *very act of capturing*, there was some danger."—Extract from an open letter from Commodore Gillon to Gen. Christopher Gadsden, published in *The Gazette of the State of South-Carolina* of September 9, 1784.

State, with Captains Robertson and McQueen and several other officers to Havannah where they met with a very cordial reception, is returned from thence.

How and when Gillon made the journey from Havana to Paris is not known, but he tells us that in the spring of 1779, he approached the French government with a plan that would have relieved Georgia, then assailed by the British. At this time he was already asking the French government to sell to the State of South Carolina the two ships built and building in Amsterdam.

In Paris Gillon found himself plunged into the whirlpool of diplomatic intrigue, of which Franklin was the central figure, the accounts of which form most interesting chapters of Revolutionary history. These have been largely drawn from the voluminous, and yet partial, publications of Franklin's correspondence, where one is surprised at the marked absence of certain letters showing that, for some reason, only a selected correspondence has been made public. As an example, we find in Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution* but one letter from Franklin to Gillon, and *not one* from Gillon to Franklin—not even the important one of which Franklin speaks in his letter to John Laurens dated November 8, 1781.

From that one published letter of Franklin to Gillon, dated July 5, 1779, it seems clear that they had quickly come to points. In that letter Franklin commended Gillon for his zeal in behalf of South Carolina, and regretted that he could not assist him in his object. But, besides asking his aid in procuring the ships from the French government, Gillon seems to have laid before Franklin a scheme for raising for his State, in France, a loan of 1,800,000 livres at seven per cent. interest of which Franklin, in so many words, disapproved, giving one very excellent reason, viz: that this and similar efforts on the part of individual States were interfering with a loan at lower interest which he was charged to negotiate in behalf of the Continental government.

From this time on, Franklin seems to have lost no opportunity of obstructing Gillon's efforts; in which obstruction

he used at times language certainly not justified by the facts, but which proves personal vindictiveness. It is impossible, for want of material, to follow, with any minuteness, Gillon's attempts to carry out the object of his mission, but we have enough before us to note the salient events and to follow with interest his alternations of discouragement and hope.

Following his ill success in France, which Henry Laurens, on October 4, 1779, wrote to Adams would "possibly abate a little of his fervor for accomplishing every thing by the force of his own powers", he seems to have tried his fortunes in other lands. "Legalizations" of President Lowndes's special commission, signed by Franklin at Passy September 27, 1779, and by Arthur Lee at Paris September 29, 1779, seem to mark the date of his departure from Paris; for at Frankfort-on-the-Main, William Lee signed October 10, 1779, a "legalization" of the same commission.

By the end of the year 1779 Gillon was probably in Amsterdam, where lay two fine frigates, one launched, though not entirely equipped; the other not yet completed, though she too might be launched within four months. These had been built by the court of France for American account, but for some reason had been given up or sold, by our commissioners at Paris, to the French court. For months Gillon had been vainly imploring all conceivable aid to induce the French government to sell them to the State, and it must have been with a heavy heart that he wrote on March 1, 1780, two interesting letters. The first, of which there is a copy in the Laurens Collection, was to Samuel Huntingdon, the President of Congress. After some complaint of the lack of aid from those of whom he had a right to expect it, in his main object, he made suggestions as to raising a loan for the United States in Holland, and then proceeded:

I am now here trying to purchase the two best ships, I believe, in the world. They are 186 feet keel, and can mount 28 thirty-six pounders on one deck; one launched and has everything ready to depart, the other could be launched in four months. * * * I wrote to Mr. Franklin fully on this business, assured him that I had money enough to pay for one of these ships and perhaps both, craving him to apply to Mr. de Sartine, whose Court owned these ships for to sell

them at a valuation of four indifferent persons chosen by both parties here.

But though I wrote said letter in December he has not deigned to favour me with any reply thereto. This is doing as he has done on every matter I applied to him on * * * * *

He adds that he has received from Mr. Adams and both Messrs Lee as well as from Mr. Izard every aid in their power, but that others were "more industrious to prevent any person succeeding from America, who did not come to their shop." The information, both financial and political, given in this letter is very interesting, but must be passed over for want of space.

The other letter of the same date (March 1, 1780) was addressed to Gov. John Rutledge. It was captured on the way by the British, who made it the basis of complaint to and against the Dutch government. It was printed in extenso in *The Royal Gazette*, of Charles Town, May 5, 1781, and will well repay a careful perusal. In this Gillon gave the date of his last letter as of December 31, 1778, and explained the absence of opportunity to write since. He promised to forward copy of correspondence between Mr. Chamont¹, and a gentleman writing for him about the two ships in Amsterdam, believing that they never were in earnest about selling them to him. He complained that Franklin never answered his letters. Upon the arrival of Mr. Adams in Paris he had thought to renew the matter and had written to him, to Mr. Izard, and to Mr. Lee to apply to M. de Sartine and to M. de Vergennes for the two ships, offering to pay first cost or to take them at a valuation. His replies, received the night before, had caused him to abandon hope of obtaining these two fine ships. He had therefore determined to convert all the money of the State into spikes, nails, cordage, canvas, cables, anchors, etc., and everything that he could recollect as necessary for the construction of three frigates, and also to invest any surplus in clothing for troops, shipping all these articles to St. Eustatius. He then spoke of a credit of thirty thousand pounds given him in Amsterdam on his own credit, until

¹Probably M. Donatien LeRay de Chaumont, whose house at Passy was occupied by Franklin. (See Wharton, Vol. I., p. 125.)

Rutledge he heard from, and of the loan of Mr. Streikeisen, etc. He suggested that the three frigates could be then built in Philadelphia, Boston, or Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He continued thus:

The opposition I met in France convinces me that they never mean America should have a navy, else they certainly would have sold the two ships they have lying idle here, &c., &c.

Capt. Joyner and all the other officers would return by way of St. Eustatius, and he (Gillon) would soon follow. He then asked Rutledge to address him there, and, if possible, to obtain the services of two or three Continental frigates to convoy them to America. He had received no line from his government since January 31, 1779, and was thus compelled to act without orders, in the trust that the governor and his country would approve. He added a belief that he had in a credit way achieved as much as any person sent from America to Europe, considering that the State had been absolutely invaded. The rest of the letter contained information and suggestions as to the raising of loans in Holland. This letter ended with regrets that he had not remained in America, as any fatigue or danger was preferable to the "begging plan" that necessity by cruel disappointments had compelled him to adopt. In a postscript he complained that M. Beaumarchais would pay nothing yet, nor furnish accounts. From this it may be surmised that a portion of the American produce shipped for Gillon's use had been consigned to Beaumarchais, whose connection with American affairs in France was important, and has been fully dealt with by Wharton and others.

It would seem quite natural that the credit of South Carolina should at this date have been affected, for in the spring and summer of 1779 Prévost had marched through the country from Savannah to Charles Town, inflicting a devastation only exceeded by that of Sherman in 1865. It was also known that in December, 1779, Clinton had sailed from New York, with a powerful army and fleet, intended for the reduction of Charles Town and for the conquest of South Carolina.

To increase Gillon's troubles during the coming period,

as we must constantly remember, Charles Town actually capitulated to Clinton May 12, 1780, and on December 30, 1780, there was published in *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, of Charles Town, a notice of the sequestration to the British Crown of the estates real and personal of sundry rebels, and among them that of Alexander Gillon, for their wicked and desperate perseverance in opposing to the utmost of their power the "reestablishment of his Majesty's just and lawful authority". During this period too, Mrs. Gillon had been expelled from Charles Town by the conquerors, and had sought a refuge at the North, and her son, John Splatt Cripps, had been sent as a political prisoner to St. Augustine. It must be remembered also that civil government in South Carolina from May, 1780, until January, 1782, existed solely in the person of the great John Rutledge, who, during that period, exercised the powers of a dictator.

We turn again to Gillon in Amsterdam, where with aching heart he was still coveting the "two finest ships in the world" for the service of his State. How he made the acquaintance of the Chevalier Ann Paul Emanuel Sigismund de Montmorency Luxembourg, and by what influence said Chevalier obtained from the King of France the loan or use for three years of his frigate *L'Indien*, does not appear. But it seems a curious coincidence that, on the very day when the Commodore wrote the two despairing letters quoted above, the King of France granted to the Chevalier his petition for the use of the frigate. For want of material we cannot follow the negotiation between the Commodore and Luxembourg, but, on May 30, 1780, only eighteen days after the fall of Charles Town, Alexander Gillon, Commodore of the Navy of South Carolina, a resident of Charles Town, but then staying in Paris, at the Hotel des Bains d'Orléans, Rue de Richelieu, by virtue of the resolution of the State, of March 28, 1778, and a special commission from His Excellency, Rawlins Lowndes, President and Commander-in-Chief, bearing date July 7, 1778, signed a contract or treaty with Ann Paul Emanuel Sigismund de Montmorency de Luxembourg, then residing at the Hotel

Montmorency Tingry, Rue de Varenne, the said Chevalier, by the goodness of the King, being the grantee for three years of the frigate *L'Indien*, with the privilege of purchasing her at the end of that period, if her cruises should not be finished.

We can imagine the exultation with which Gillon signed this paper, with its promise of fame and fortune to himself, and of good service to his prostrate State, the while he thus released from Pandora's box, for himself, financial ruin and a life-long struggle against a sea of troubles, and, for his State, complications to be ended only after the lapse of three quarters of a century.

By Article 1. of this treaty the Chevalier ceded to the State for three years this frigate.

By Article 2. Gillon bound himself to get the ship out of Amsterdam in the space of six weeks, and out of Texel Road in three months, and to maintain her at the expense of the State.

By Article 3. the said Gillon was to command the ship under orders of the State, to be replaced, in case of sickness or death, by officer appointed by the State.

By Article 4. the ship was to be employed only in cruising against the common enemies of the King and the United States.

By Article 5. all prizes were to be sent to France and consigned to M. Grand, banker in Paris; if this should be impossible, proceeds of same to be remitted to Grand to be divided in France according to the laws of South Carolina.

By Article 6. the proceeds of prizes etc. were to be divided—one half to crew, one quarter to State, and one quarter to the Chevalier.

By Article 7. if the ship should be otherwise employed, indemnification was to be made to the Chevalier.

By Article 8. the ship was to be returned at end of three years, furnished with all her artillery, at Port of l'Orient.

By Article 9. if the ship should be returned sooner, it should be done equally at expense of State, and at same Port.

By Article 10. in case the ship should be safely returned, there would be due to the Chevalier :

1st, one fourth part of all prizes, etc., as previously stipulated.

2nd, the sum of one hundred thousand livres, which the Chevalier acknowledged to have already received.

In case the ship should be lost or taken by the enemy, then :

1st, the fourth part of prizes as stated.

2nd, the sum of four hundred thousand livres, including the said one hundred thousand livres.

As to the remaining three hundred thousand livres, the payment was to be made in specie, through the hands of the *Sieur Grand*, before the expiration of said three years, without interest.

By Article 11. Gillon pledged the public faith of the State and all its property, domains, possessions, and revenues, as well as his own, both present and future in solido, for the payment of the said three hundred thousand livres.

By Article 12. Gillon pledged himself that this treaty should be ratified by the State within nine months; yet, nevertheless, the lack of ratification should not impede its execution, and Luxembourg reserved the right to notify these presents to the State through the French Minister.¹

From this time the frigate was called by her new name the *South-Carolina*. By this treaty it may be seen that Gillon bound himself to get the frigate to the Texel within six weeks from the date of his possession of it, and to sea within three months, that is to say somewhere about September, 1780. But in point of fact the ship went actually to sea at some time during August, 1781, or about eleven months later. The causes of this delay became a matter of serious contention between the State and the Prince when, in 1784, the latter formulated his demands on the State. It may be well, though out of place, to mention

¹For the text of this treaty see Vol. III., Series 3, William Loughton Smith collection of pamphlets, and Vol. XI., DeSaussure collection of pamphlets, Charleston Library.

It must be remembered throughout this account that the term "dollar" means the Spanish milled dollar, and that this was the equivalent of about five livres tournois.

here that in March, 1784, the General Assembly adopted a report, which concluded that it appeared to the joint committee, "that Commodore Gillon used his most strenuous efforts to get the South Carolina to sea with all possible despatch, and that he was prevented from so doing, sooner than he did, by insurmountable obstacles". Gillon in his letter to John Laurens, of April 22, 1781, now in the Laurens Collection, gives the reason for his delay in getting the ship into the Texel:

Easterly winds and want of water prevented ye ship (tho on her Broadside) getting over ye shoals that are in the river upwards of seventy miles distance from Amsterdam till ye 30th of October last, and untill she was over those Shoals was obliged to keep her with a swept Hold or nothing in her so that we had every thing to take in after that from Amsterdam, this was nearly accomplish'd when ye winter began to set in, that, and ye Marines not arriving as expected compell'd us to get ye Ship out of her Eminent danger of ye Ice into ye same winter quarters as ye Dutch Men of War were in near ye Texel, to accomplish this we were oblig'd to put into Lighters every thing on board except part of ye Iron Ballast, this navigation being very Intricate & Shallow, Capt. John Joyner who commands this Ship could not get her out into ye Texel Road till about ye 12th of March since when he has been constantly employed in taking in his Ballast, Water, Provisions, Guns, Stores, & Cargo and getting ye ship compleat for Sea * * * * *

To account for the absence of his marines mentioned in this letter leads us to narrate a most interesting episode in the history of this matter, the invasion of Jersey in January, 1781. A certain body of soldiery, called the Legion of Luxembourg, or the Volunteers of Luxembourg, had been enlisted by the Chevalier to serve as marines on the *South Carolina*. These had been assembled at Dunkerque to await there the time when the ship might be ready for sea, so as to lessen the danger of interference on the part of the Dutch Government, then at peace with England. About the middle of November, 1780, these troops left Dunkerque and proceeded by order of the Chevalier to Havre, where they seem to have been still awaiting an opportunity of joining the *South Carolina*. The Baron de Rullecour, who had assisted in raising this corps, and at the time commanded them, taking advantage of the delay, proposed to the Chevalier an expedition against the Island of Jersey. The Baron had taken part as second in com-

¹See Vol. I. of this *Magazine*, p. 136.

mand in a previous descent on Jersey in 1779, under the Prince of Nassau-Siegen, and was keenly desirous to push his own fortunes by another and more successful one. The permission of the King of France was obtained, and, in case of success, de Rullecour was to be rewarded with the commission of a general in the French Army, the Order of St. Louis, and the government of Jersey. The troops, composed of the Volunteers of Luxembourg with drafts from other corps, to the number of about two thousand, were collected at Granville on the coast of Normandy, where transports were provided for them under the protection of certain privateers. Owing to illness the Chevalier de Luxembourg was forced to remain behind when the embarkation took place.

On Christmas night 1780, a fire between Rozel and La Coupe in Jersey, burning for eight minutes, and answered from the opposits coast, assured the invaders that no British warships were then on the station. Impatiently anxious to use the opportunity, de Rullecour at once embarked in the teeth of a storm, by which his fleet was dispersed, and ten vessels with half his troops returned to France and were lost to the expedition. With the remainder he sought shelter in a group of small islands off the coast, whence he sailed again January 5, 1781, and landed that night in Jersey. His disembarkation was unlucky, only about six hundred men reaching the shore, and two of his vessels were wrecked and many men drowned. A small redoubt at Grouville near the place of landing, manned by a militia party, was quickly surprised and seized without alarming the British. Leaving here about one hundred men to secure his retreat, de Rullecour marched at once upon St. Helier. The garrison of the island consisted of about 1900 British regulars, and the militia numbered about as many more. Reaching without detention the market place of the town, the guard was surprised and captured, one man only escaping to the quarters of the 78th Regiment. Major Corbett, the lieutenant-governor, was at once made a prisoner, but not before he had sent off messengers to alarm the military posts in other parts of the island, held by the 78th, 83rd, and

95th Regiments. He was carried before the French commander in the court house, who proposed to him terms of capitulation under threats of burning the town and putting the inhabitants to the sword. Claiming that as a prisoner he was without authority he at first refused, but alarmed for the safety of the place he finally, with Fort-Major Hogge, signed the capitulation and sent orders to the troops not to move from their barracks. He also ordered Captain Aylward, commanding Elizabeth Castle, to surrender his post, which order the latter promptly refused to obey. Meantime Major Peirson, of the 95th Regiment, next in rank to the lieutenant-governor, took command of the troops, which, with the militia, assembled on the heights near the town. Having been informed of the capitulation he answered with a peremptory demand for the surrender of the French within twenty minutes. After which, dividing his men into two parties, he quickly carried the market-place, where, in the moment of success, he fell shot through the heart. His fall has been immortalized by Copley's fine picture, which hangs in the National Gallery in London. His remains lie within the church at St. Helier, under a monument erected by the island. Nearby in the churchyard rests the body of de Rullecour, who, too, had fallen mortally wounded.

During the fight in the town, a party of the 83rd Regiment assaulted and carried at the point of the bayonet the redoubt at Grouville, giving no quarter to the defenders, and taking prisoner one man only, a wounded officer.

The British loss in killed and wounded in these conflicts aggregated 81, while that of the French was 152. In addition 417 were taken prisoners, making the total French loss on the island 569 men. How many of these belonged to the *South Carolina* does not appear, but among the claims against the State of South Carolina, adjudicated after the Revolution, appear those of Class 3 of the Legionaries; namely, those who invaded Jersey.

This event is particularly interesting to us because of de Rullecour's connection with the *South Carolina*, and because a considerable portion of his men were in the service of the

State. De Rullecour's conduct after landing with less than a third of his men seems to have been bold and enterprising in the extreme, and one cannot but admire the nerve, skill, and courage shown in such desperate straits. This account has been based upon the contemporaneous one in *The Royal Gazette*, of Charles Town, and that in Tupper's *History of Jersey*. It would be well to note here that the Luxembourg troops, finally turned over to the ship, did not come on board until June 8, 1781.

Returning to Gillon and his difficulties in Amsterdam, we learn from his letters to John Laurens that funds in his hands had been only sufficient to pay the ship's disbursements until November or December, 1780, before which date he had fully expected to sail. The large extra expenses caused by the unforeseen delays he had met by selling a portion of the supplies bought by the State, and by borrowing certain sums for which he had to provide. For all transactions for account of the State he had given his personal guarantee, but the fact that his property lay within the State had caused his own credit also to be seriously impaired by the invasion of her territory. To assist his credit in Amsterdam, he wrote to the Chevalier on December 7, 1780, asking the loan of his special commission, which had been left in the hands of the notary before whom the treaty was signed. This was peremptorily refused. His political troubles were likewise very great, for the British minister, Sir Joseph Yorke, was paying particular attention to the matter of the *South Carolina*, in order to find a pretext to attack the Dutch for a violation of their neutrality. Under this pressure, Gillon had written to Luxembourg November 24, 1780, that he had found that "the Law of this Country must totally guide us, for so sure as we commit any Error in the Laws, *all is over*; for it seems that our breaking through any Laws of this Land is now the only Hope our Enemies have of detaining us by real and justifiable Arrest." The object of this letter was to point out certain expedients for evading these laws in the transportation from Dunkerque of ammunition, arms, and other munitions of war for the frigate.

Gillon's appeal to Colonel Laurens lay bare his situation, and was frank and explicit as to his difficulties. He was equally frank in stating what it would remain for him to do if Laurens could not assist him:

1st. To lay the matter before those who had given credit to the State, getting them to take back their goods, and to sell at best whatever had been paid for.

2nd. To sell all the ship's stores and provisions and ammunition bought by him, and out of proceeds to pay the officers and men their just claims, paying over the residue to the creditors of the ship and State.

3rd. To deliver up the ship to the Chevalier de Luxembourg conformably to his contract, or to leave her where she was until the time should have expired.

4th. To abandon the business in which he had persevered with all the assiduity and prudence of which he was master, little thinking that it would bring him to bankruptcy on account of his State, and to return home to lay the particulars of his conduct before that tribunal, which alone had the right to approve or condemn him.

But the appeals to Laurens were to bear fruit, for on April 28, 1781, they signed in Paris a memorandum of agreement, which was expected to lift Gillon out of his embarrassments¹. It may be interesting to note that this instrument was certified by the famous Thomas Paine, the stormy petrel of three countries, who left footprints upon the history of each of them. Therein it was recited that Gillon had under his command, for the State of South Carolina, a new frigate laden with a cargo of clothing and naval supplies belonging to the said State; that he was prevented from sailing by the want of ten thousand pounds sterling; and that by virtue of the powers vested in him he was prepared to transfer the cargo to Laurens on Continental account. This was accepted by Laurens on conditions:

1st. That Gillon submit original invoices of cargo, and Laurens, or his agent, select such articles as might be wanted for Continental service.

¹Copies of this and of Laurens's various letters on the subject are to be found in Vols. I. and II. of this *Magazine*.

2nd. That Gillon cede such articles at prime cost to the amount of ten thousand pounds sterling.

3rd. That Gillon reland and exclude from his ship all private adventures whatever, and all such bulky articles as might not be selected by Laurens, and reduce his provisions to the quantity required for a voyage to Philadelphia, so as to leave at Laurens's disposal the greatest possible stowage capacity for further supplies.

4th. That Gillon engage to go to sea by May 20th at farthest.

5th. That Gillon proceed without loss of time to Philadelphia, to deliver the supplies he should have on board on Continental account.

6th. Laurens engaged that Gillon's account for merchandize transferred should be paid by bills drawn by the minister of the United States in Holland (then John Adams) on the minister of the United States in France (then Benjamin Franklin) at six months sight.

7th. That on receipt of which bills Gillon, who now acknowledged the cession, was to sign receipts more particularly specifying said transfer.

The witness to this agreement was Capt. William Jackson, of the South Carolina Continental Line, secretary to Colonel Laurens, who was at once instructed to proceed to Amsterdam and there to act in behalf of Colonel Laurens, with the assistance of the minister, to whom Laurens forwarded a copy of the agreement, with an explanation of his motives. Among these was his desire to transmit by the *South Carolina* a part of the specie destined for the United States, which had been put under his control. Of this specie Laurens stated to Adams that he expected to obtain two millions of livres, to arrive in Holland in time to be transmitted by the *South Carolina*; that two millions more would accompany himself when he should sail during the next month; and that five millions would be procured at Vera Cruz, or the Havana. The letter to Adams was dated April 28, 1781, and on the following day Laurens wrote to the Directeur General des Finances that Capt. William Jackson was authorized to sign for the money destined to

go forward from Holland, while he personally would receipt for what should leave from Brest.¹ In the same letter to Adams, Laurens further advised him that the additional cargo for the *South Carolina* was to be provided and shipped by Mr. J. de Neufville, under the superintendence of Capt. Jackson, Aide-de-Camp to General Lincoln. He also requested Mr. Adams to draw the bills for the new purchases in favour of J. de Neufville and Co., and for the cargo already on board, in favour of Commodore Gillon, upon his application.

In reply to this letter, Adams wrote to Laurens:

I am very happy to find it is in your power to assist Commodore Gillon upon this occasion, whose industry and skill and perseverance have merited every assistance that can be legally given him.²

Laurens sailed from Brest in May, 1781, and arrived in Boston August 25, 1781, bringing with him over two millions livres in cash, and a shipload of military stores. From his letters and the agreement above quoted, it seems apparent:

1st. That Gillon was to produce the invoices of the cargo already shipped, and to turn over to Jackson for Continental account goods to the value of ten thousand pounds sterling against payment for same in bills of exchange by Adams on Franklin.

2nd. That Jackson was to receipt for the specie, and to attend to the embarkation of it, *and not Gillon*.

3rd. That the control of all further purchases and of their delivery to the ship was placed in the hands of de Neufville and of Jackson, and *not in Gillon's*.

4th. That Gillon was to proceed to sea by May 20th at farthest.

In no particular do the intentions of Laurens appear to have been fully carried out, and the historical material on which to apportion the blame with justice has either disappeared, or must be brought to the surface by further research or by accident. Yet it is well to point out certain questions that arise under the heads just given:

¹See Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence*.

²*Life and Writings of John Adams*, Vol. VII., p. 416.

1st. Why was Gillon not able to pay off his debts in Amsterdam with the ten thousand pounds which, under Laurens's instructions, should have come to him?

That Gillon had not received these bills of exchange, seems inexplicable, and hardly credible, but we are so told by Franklin in a letter to Adams, written on October 25th, more than two months after Gillon had sailed, and when the South Carolina was at Corunna:

If Gillon really produced to Jackson the ten thousand pounds worth of goods, why did he keep back from him the bills of exchange that were to pay for them, and with which Gillon might have paid his debts?

And if he could not produce them, why did Jackson keep the bills, carry them to sea, and not return them to me?

When we see him perhaps he can explain this. At present I am in the dark.

The "sheet of vindication", written from Corunna by Gillon to Franklin, might have explained this, but it, as well as all others of Gillon's letters to Franklin, has been omitted in the various publications of Franklin's correspondence.

2nd. The story of the detention of the specie has been told by Franklin and by Jackson in their published letters, and would concern us not at all but that it was made the occasion of a baseless and unjust attack upon Gillon's patriotism, integrity, honour, and credit, which attack was persisted in, even when disproved by events. This specie was already in Amsterdam when its embarkation was finally stopped by the French government, at the request of Franklin, who on July 6, 1781, wrote to de Vergennes that M. Grand (his banker in Paris) had told him that he could not continue paying his acceptances after the 10th instant, and asked the French minister whether the best method would not be to retain the money in Holland, not yet put aboard the ship. In this letter may be found these very injurious words about Gillon:

I have no opinion of Capt. [Sic] Gillon's conduct or of the safety of the conveyance by any ship under his care.

On the same day he wrote to Jackson:

* * * as to the safety of the excellent conveyance you mention, I must own I have some doubts about it, and I fear I shall hear of the arrival of that ship in England before she sees America.

Such suggestions from such a source were well calculated utterly to destroy the financial credit of Gillon, already injured by the course of the war, and possibly may have served Jackson as an excuse for withholding the payment to Gillon of the ten thousand pounds due to the State under Laurens's engagement. And if, by any chance whatever, this suggestion reached the Chevalier de Luxembourg through the French minister or otherwise, it would not require an active imagination to depict the effect upon him.

3rd. Of the goods bought by Neufville and Jackson and intended to go forward by the *South Carolina*, we have heard in some detail. Neufville and Jackson bought supplies largely in excess of their authority and largely in excess of what would fill the available cargo space of the *South Carolina*. To carry this excess they chartered and loaded two ships which they expected to sail under convoy of the *South Carolina*. They expected Franklin to pay for these supplies, but he declared that he had only engaged for five thousand pounds sterling, whereas they had purchased up to fifty thousand pounds. These matters necessitated a trip to Paris by Jackson, who arranged the business with Franklin. When the *South Carolina* sailed without her convoy, these goods left behind became the cause of infinite trouble to Adams and to Franklin, by whom the care of them was eventually turned over to Mr. Barclay, upon whose assurance that he had the property in possession, the bills were paid by Franklin. This happened much later, however, and is only told here to dispose finally of this matter.

Thus Laurens's intended assistance to Gillon failed of its object, and, for reasons that we can dimly surmise, only added to his troubles. As the knowledge of these things was spread abroad in Amsterdam, Gillon's situation and that of his ship became critical in the extreme. He was in want of funds and of financial credit, and was now dreading lest his ship should be seized and detained at the suit of those who had advanced money to him. He therefore ran her out of the roads and anchored beyond the jurisdiction of the port. Now he was at the parting of the ways. Delay meant the utter destruction of high hope; for his

country great and assured loss; for himself bankruptcy and a debtor's prison. On the high seas might be reaped that harvest of prize money, which would turn distress to gladness, and only by prompt escape from Holland could he hope ever to deliver in America his cargo.

During this crisis he seems to have retained the good will and good opinion of Mr. Adams, who, if he had heard of it, gave no belief or thought to Franklin's malignant suggestion that the ship's destination was an English port, for he asked a passage for his son Charles. Quite a number of other Americans took passage with him, among whom were Col. John Trumbull, Lieut. Barney, Mr. Bromfield and Dr. Waterhouse. The memoirs of Commodore Barney tell us that he had just escaped from prison in England. Finding his way to Amsterdam, he had there called upon Mr. Adams, who gave him a note to Commodore Gillon, requesting the favour of a passage for him. The frigate was described by him as the finest of her class, with twenty eight long forty-two pounders on her maindeck, and sixteen long twelve pounders on her forecastle, and quarter-deck, and a crew of 550 men. When on board the vessel, he found that she was not going direct, but intended to sail "northabout", *i. e.* by the Orkneys and around Scotland and Ireland. Cruising for several weeks along the coast of Scotland and Ireland, they captured a privateer, and then proceeded to Corunna in Spain. Here he and several other passengers, "who had been equally disappointed in the destination of the ship", left her. It is probable that they had been told that the ship would be pointed for the West Indies, as indeed was actually the case.

But we owe to Col. John Trumbull a graphic account of the voyage from Holland to Corunna, which may be found in his autobiography. He and other passengers boarded her when anchored on the outside, more than a league from land. On August 12th the wind blew heavily from the north-west directly on shore. They dared not run back into the roads lest the ship be seized; they dared not run for the English Channel for fear of meeting a superior force of the enemy, and they could not remain anchored on a lee

shore. They took their only open course, and ran north-east, with sail reduced to close-reefed topsails, upon the very edge of the sands. Fearing for their masts, topsails were taken in, and the ship sped on under a reefed foresail. About ten P. M., when off Heligoland, a heavier squall struck the ship and threw her sail aback. All was confusion and dismay, when happily Barney rushed on deck, saw the danger, took command, and soon had the ship again under control. (This appearance of Barney, a young man of twenty two, as a *deus ex machina*, taking command of a man-of-war with her complement of experienced officers, is not told in Barney's own memoirs.) The wind having now shifted several points, they lay a safe course to the westward on the other tack. Making the Orkney and Shetland Islands, off Faroe they met a still more furious gale, which the writer describes even more graphically. Through this they ran down until off the west coast of Ireland. Then, finding that the supply of water and provisions would hardly carry them to America, they bore away for Corunna, the nearest friendly port, which they reached in a few days. Here Col. Trumbull left the ship.

On page 547 of Volume IV. of Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence*, is a note taken from Bigelow's biography of Franklin, which says that it seems there were personal differences between Commodore Gillon, Mr. Jackson, and some of the other passengers, and that Dr. Waterhouse thought the difficulties were chiefly to be ascribed to Mr. Jackson and one or two other passengers, who took offense without just cause, and that Dr. Waterhouse has since written:

I had and always shall have a high degree of respect for Commodore Gillon as an able and honourable man.

A glance at the map will show that in the voyage from the Texel to Corunna, the *South Carolina* nearly circum-navigated the British Isles, avoiding only the English Channel as too dangerous. It would appear that the logic of events had sufficiently disproved the baseless suggestion that Gillon was seeking an opportunity to run the *South Carolina* into an English port. And yet, strange to say,

on her arrival in Corunna this libel was revived and amplified so far that the minister of the United States in Spain became anxious as to whether it might not be advisable for him to apply to the Spanish government to stop the ship, with a view to her preservation. His disquiet was caused by Mr. Searle's "representations against the Commodore's conduct", which were very strong and "tended to create an opinion that the ship and public stores on board of her were in danger". Fortunately his secretary, Mr. Carmichael, did not think well of this mission to Corunna and caused delay and soon after Mr. Jay "received a very long exculpatory letter" from the Commodore, which "placed his transactions in a different point of view". He sent copies of Searle's and Gillon's letters to Franklin, who was prompt in exhibiting his constant interest in the destruction of Gillon, and replied October 16, 1781:

The letters you sent me of Capt. Gillon and Mr. Searle give me as you expected abundant chagrin. I am afraid that Gillon will loiter at Corunna as he did at Amsterdam and sell the goods of the United States, as he did those of South Carolina to defray his expenses, and run away in the same manner, leaving many of his creditors unpaid. I beg you will assist Capt. Jackson whose letter to me is enclosed in the measures he may think proper to take for securing our property.

M. de Vergennes has kindly given me a letter to Comte de Montmorin to the same purpose which I enclose.

The impression suggested by this letter varies sharply from those conveyed to Adams and Laurens. Apparently he did not think that Gillon wished to seek an English port, but to linger in Corunna and there to sell the property in his possession and to create fresh debts, which he might have the pleasure of paying with a fair wind and a free sheet. We must be permitted two further quotations from Franklin's letters. On November 7th he forwarded to Adams a letter written from time to time, in which, under date of October 25th, he says:

The letter from Dr. Waterhouse of which you were so kind to send me a copy is coolly and sensibly written, and has an effect lessening the force of what is written against Gillon by Messrs. Jackson and Searle. On the whole I hardly know as yet what to think of the matter * * * * *

In this letter he mentions that he has learned from Gillon that Searle has left Corunna in the Ariel. On November 8,

1781, Franklin wrote to John Laurens, giving some account of the matter of the goods left in Amsterdam when Gillon sailed without the convoy. He then mentioned that Searle and Jackson and other passengers had left at Corunna the *South Carolina*, because they feared that Gillon would at last carry the ship into England; that Jackson had written his opinion that Gillon would certainly have done this, if the money had gone on board, and had thanked him for retaining it; that Gillon had written to him a "sheet of vindication," blaming Searle and Jackson highly. He then continued:

You know I am prejudiced against Gillon so much as to unfit me to be his judge; I therefore leave the affair to the judgment of his superiors.

Franklin apparently chose to forget to mention to Laurens that he himself had first suggested to Jackson and to Vergennes that Gillon's intent was to seek an English destination for his ship, and that Jackson was merely repeating to him a prediction originating with himself and already refuted in fact. A comparison of these three letters last quoted, written within three weeks, will show that, while Franklin hardly knew what to *think* about the matter, he apparently knew what he wished to *say* about it, and that, while leaving the matter to the judgment of Gillon's superiors, he was taking full care that they should have the benefit of his own opinion of it all.

From Corunna the *South Carolina* was headed for Teneriffe, and was lying in the harbour of Santa Cruz on November 24, 1781. On the passage thither, she had captured the brig *Venus*, with salt fish from Newfoundland for Lisbon. This prize was said to have been sold at Santa Cruz, but her cargo was sent to Cadiz and there sold for the equivalent of about \$15,000, and the proceeds were made payable to the State. Landing at this place a number of sick men of her crew, the ship sailed for the West Indies, and arrived at Havana on January 13, 1782, with three ships and two brigantines as prizes. These were sold at Havana, as we are told by Dr. Bancroft, for \$91,500,

and out of them had been taken for the use of the frigate articles to the value of \$9,000 more.

We next hear of the *South Carolina* at the capture of the Bahama Islands, which were surrendered on May 8, 1782, by the British governor, Lieutenant-Colonel John Maxwell, to Don Juan Manuel de Cagigal, Captain-General of the Island of Cuba, and Governor of Havana. In *The Royal Gazette* of June 5th are given the articles of capitulation and some details of the capture. The Spanish force was said to have consisted of 2000 regulars, and 300 colored soldiers embarked in upwards of 60 small vessels, convoyed by the rebel frigate *South Carolina*, and by a Spanish ship of 20 guns. The expedition was piloted by the famous Downham Newton, formerly captain of a rebel privateer out of Charles Town, and by his brother William Newton, and William Woodsides, all natives of Charles Town, but commanding at the time three privateers out of Philadelphia. The news of this event also reached Georgetown by the arrival there of a schooner, a prize to the State ship, the *South Carolina*. For this service, after the war, the State of South Carolina asked compensation of his Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain, through the United States ministers. The Bahama Islands were recaptured April 18, 1783, by an expedition from Florida, commanded by Colonel Andrew DeVeaux of South Carolina, a noted Tory officer in the British service.¹

From the West Indies the *South Carolina* sailed with a convoy for Philadelphia. On May 25th, the British privateer *Virginia*, of New York, fell in with her in Latitude 36 degrees north, and followed her fleet to the Delaware, but took no prizes, only venturing near enough to "break her cabin windows", in the hope that the firing might attract to the spot some of his Majesty's ships. It would seem clear that, after discharging her cargo in Philadelphia, it would have been for the best interests of all concerned that the ship should have put to sea at the earliest moment, and have sought to retrieve her financial position by captures

¹See *Gazette* of May 24, 1783, for DeVeaux's letter giving an account of this event.

on the high seas, and the responsibility neither of Gillon nor of the State could have been changed or lessened thereby. By this time too, the State was again in control of her territory. But the Commodore's European troubles had crossed the ocean ahead of him, and he found the French minister prepared to meet him with sundry claims and with legal proceedings, all calculated to cause detention. These troubles culminated in an order for his arrest given by a Pennsylvania court in a civil suit brought against him in the name of the Prince of Luxembourg. He thereupon turned over his command to Capt. Joyner, and set out for South Carolina, while Joyner, to avoid the detention of the ship, put to sea and was captured December 20, 1782, when off the Capes, by three British men-of-war. The account of this may be found in Rivington's *Royal Gazette* (New York) of Wednesday, December 25, 1782, as follows:

Last Thursday night at ten o'clock, off the Delaware, his Majesty's ships Quebec of 32 guns, Christopher Mason Esq; Diomedé of 44 guns, Frederick Esq., and Astrea of 32 guns, Mathew Squires Esq.; fell in with the celebrated and formidable ship South Carolina, commanded by Captain Joyner, carrying 40 guns, twenty eight 42 pounders mounted on her maindeck, and on the quarterdeck and fore-castle twelve 12 pounders, and 450 men, having under convoy from Philadelphia a ship, Brigantine, and Schooner, the latter only escaped.

The South Carolina was chased eighteen hours and a half, when she fired a sternchaser at the Diomedé, which was returned by one of the latter's bow guns; the Diomedé then gave her six broadsides, and she received one from the Quebec; the running fight continued two hours, when her colours were struck to this superior force.

She was bound on a cruise off Charlestown, and taken the day after she sailed; was built in Holland about four years ago; her keel about 160 feet long, and strong as a castle; she lost about six killed and wounded, the British not a man.

This paper further says that Gillon was to have joined the ship again at or near Charles Town. Of the 450 men on board when the *South Carolina* was captured over fifty were Hessian and British soldiers enlisted out of prison in Philadelphia. As she left Amsterdam with 550 men, the desertions from her mixed crew must have been enormous. Thus ended in complete disaster the high hopes of Rutledge, Lowndes, and those who then controlled South Carolina, of advancing her naval power. The first step had been taken when the territory of the State was as yet free from the enemy; when her capital was the rendezvous of the Ameri-

can armed vessels engaged in harassing British trade in the West Indies; when Hall, Tufts, the Newtons, Milligan, Lempriere, Cochran, Seymour, Groundwater, and many others, commanding State vessels of war and privateers, were distinguishing themselves and their State in the naval warfare of the period; when men still spoke of the fiery blast which had swept from the waters Capt. Ioor and a full company of her Continentals who had volunteered for a temporary service as marines on the Continental frigate *Randolph*, under the ill-fated Captain Biddle. Then, while at home the State was passing "through the depths of wretchedness", "back to her place in the republic after suffering more and daring more and achieving more than the men of any other State", there in Europe her commodore and officers, almost forgotten at home, through despondency and rebuffs, with a helping hand and kindly words from one and from another, with enmity and injury coming whence they had expected help, had struggled ceaselessly toward a partial fruition of these hopes. Then, in her long-sought American port, finding herself involved in the same net-work from which she had escaped in Europe, like a crippled bird, "with a manifest Want of seamen aboard the Ship", and "in a defective Condition in almost every necessary Particular", the frigate had sought again the freedom of the high seas, to fall into the hands of the enemy within a week of the very time when the American army was welcomed with smiles and tears of joy, in redeemed Charles Town, and about a month before the preliminary treaty was signed in Paris, January 20, 1783, with the resulting armistice.

The remainder of Gillon's life was spent in the public service. During that time, and for many years after, discussions of the claims arising from the frigate's career took up the time of many sessions of the General Assembly. It is therefore easy to follow his personal history. Soon after his return to South Carolina he was elected to the House of Representatives, and in August, 1783, he was chosen by the Privy Council lieutenant-governor, to fill the unexpired term of Richard Beresford, elected to Congress,

but he declined the office. In March, 1784, he was elected to Congress, and in December of the same year, to the General Assembly again. This body appointed him in March, 1785, a Commissioner for the Speedy Settlement of Public Accounts, and in 1786, we find him on the Committee of Ways and Means. In March, 1786, the General Assembly appointed him a commissioner for "erecting the new town of Columbia", along with Judge Pendleton, Gen. Winn, Col. Richard Hampton, and Col. Thomas Taylor. In December, 1786, he was elected to the House of Representatives both from Charleston (St. Philip's and St. Michael's) and the election district of Saxe Gotha, and qualified for the latter. In December, 1788, he was again elected to the House of Representatives from Saxe Gotha district, having unsuccessfully contested for a seat in the 1st Congress of the United States, against William Loughton Smith and Dr. David Ramsay.

Mrs. Gillon having died on October 24, 1787, he was married for the second time in February, 1789, to Miss Ann Purcell, daughter of Rev. Dr. Purcell, of St. Michael's Parish, Charleston, sometime a chaplain in the Continental service.

He sat as Representative in the 3rd Congress, in 1793, and 1794, until his death. This took place at his plantation (Gillon's Retreat) on the Congaree October 6, 1794.

His will bears date May 9, 1792, and was witnessed by Col. William Thomson, Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney James Otis Prentiss and Benjamin Hart. The executors were his wife, Mrs. Ann (Purcell) Gillon, and Major Pierce Butler, then United States Senator from South Carolina, who both qualified January 20, 1795. The relatives mentioned in this will are his wife, his daughter Ann Purcell Gillon, his father-in-law Dr. Purcell, his nephew Hugh Alexander Nixon, his grand nephew George Nixon and grand-niece Margaret Nixon. The residue of his estate was to be applied to the use of his much esteemed friend Major Pierce Butler, and in case of his death, to go to the children of his friends Gen. Isaac Huger and John Huger, Esq.

Harassed by personal lawsuits growing out of his European engagements, in constant discussion before the General Assembly of the many complications arising from the Luxembourg treaty, Gillon seems to have carried his head high amid the violent political contentions of the decade that followed the war. Not lacking bitter enemies, he yet seems to have held the friendship of many others of the leaders of the Revolution in South Carolina and to have been sustained until his death by the approval of the electorate of his State.

FRENCH JAMES TOWN.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The town, or settlement, which is the subject of this article is styled here "French" James Town, not because it was so named when founded but to distinguish it from an earlier town of the same name.

In December, 1671, the Grand Council of the province directed a town to be laid out for the settlement of a number of newly arrived settlers to be "called and knowne by the name of James Towne".¹ This town is supposed to have been laid out on James Island on the creek still known as Newtown Creek.² The town is referred to in the journal of the Grand Council at the time also as "New Towne", and to some extent was probably actually settled and occupied. Its duration was apparently short and we do not find in the journals (that is in the scanty remnants that have been preserved to us) any mention of this first James Town after March 4, 1672/3.

The immigration of French Huguenots to the province up to 1700 was divided—outside of those who stayed in Charles Town—generally in three groups. The largest group was composed of those who settled on the Santee River and in the neighbourhood of Wambaw Swamp, forming a neighbourhood subsequently called French Santee as distinguished from English Santee which was higher up the Santee River and largely settled by English speaking settlers.

In January, 1700/1, this French settlement on Santee was visited, or rather traversed, by Lawson in the course of his journey to North Carolina. He mentions no town

¹*Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina August 25, 1671—June 24, 1680, p. 19.*

²*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society, Vol. V., p. 369.*

³*Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina, 1671-1680, pp. 35 and 37.*

N^o 1

S A N T E - R I V E R

TOWN			{Church and Cemetery}			Common											
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
24			23			22			21			20			19		
25			26			27			28			29			30		
36			35			34			33			32			31		

No 16° 32' 10"

No 16° 32' 10"

- Philippe Vendron

- James Boyd

No 16° 41' 50"

No 16° 41' 50"

This Plan has been copied from the Original attached to the Deed of Conveyance drawn & signed by the three Commissioners or Agents appointed by the Inhabitants of the Vicinity of Jamestown &c -
 The location of the Public Road, not laid down in the original Plat was determined by referring to a Map of the Parish of St. Stephen by Henry Houzon
 The Plan of the Town was accurately copied from the one given to me by Mr. Daniel Ravenel of Charleston
 Thomas Gaillard -
 - June 23 1848

Road from English Santee to the settlements on the

50.74° E 52.50

30 Chains

- John Gaillard -

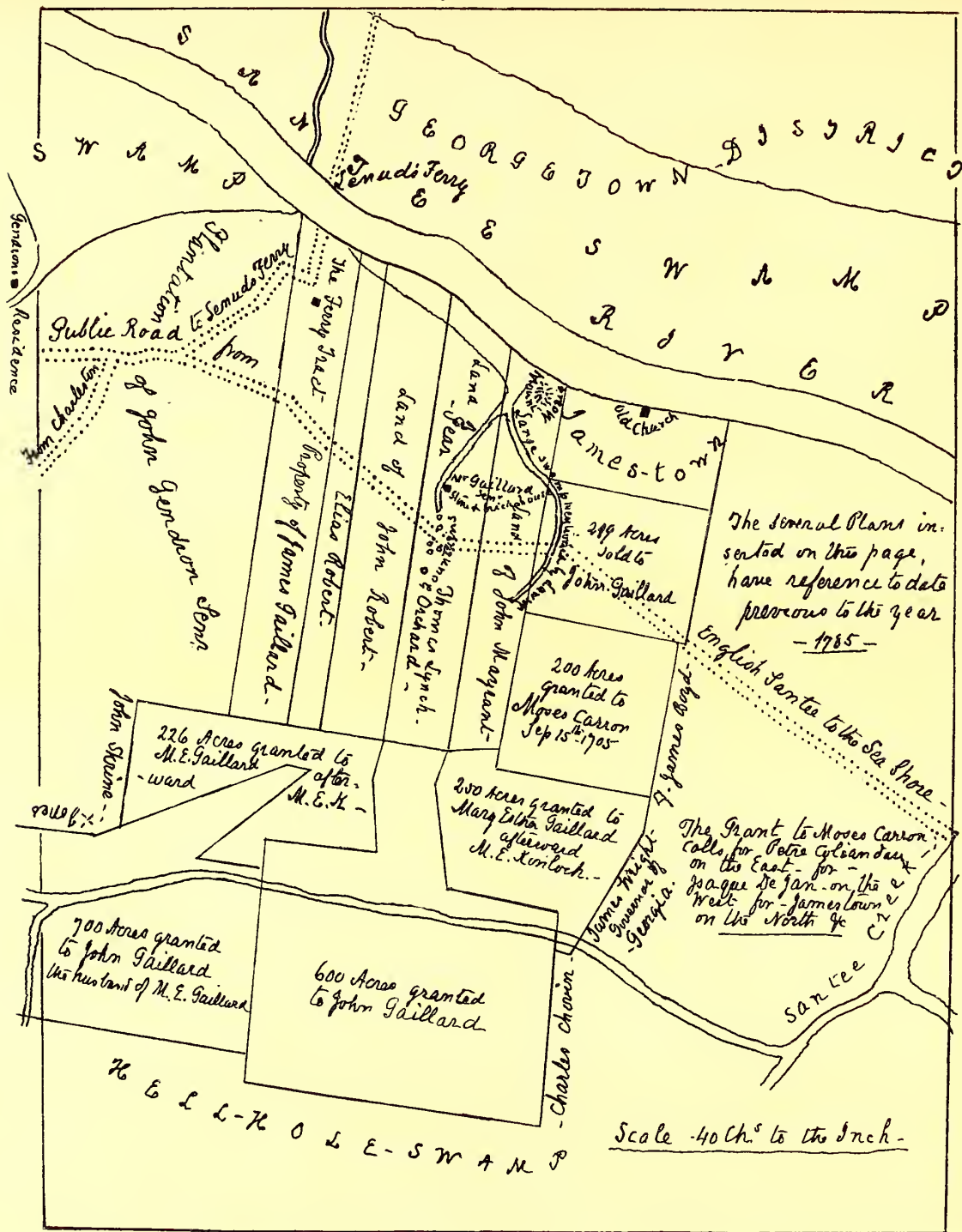
Sea-Shore

"Le Plan cy dessus est le véritable plan - et la forme de deux cents dix-neuf acres de terre vendues par les habitants du precinct de Jamestown, au Sieur Jean Gaillard - confrontant au Nord les terres de Jamestown, à l'est les terres des Jacques Boyd, au Sud celles dudit Jean Gaillard et au West les terres du St. Philippe Vendron, fait et certifié le 6 Feb 1715 par moy - - - - - B Gaillard Juré -

- Deed signed by B. Gaillard, Ellis Horry, J Robert -

Dep. -

$N = 2$



Nº 3



and evidently none was then in existence, but he does state that he met the French coming from their church. The expression "coming from their church" is compatible with the idea that he met them coming back from the place where they had assembled together for divine worship, and such assemblage may have been at the house of some member of the congregation, as was frequently the practice among the earliest settlers. If, however, it referred to a building constructed for a church it was most probably not constructed at the later site of James Town.

The late Mr. Thomas Gillard, of St. John's Parish, Berkeley, who removed to Alabama about 1832, left in manuscript a short history entitled "The Huguenots of South Carolina and their Descendants". A great part of this manuscript was published—in the shape of "copious extracts"—by the Huguenot Society of South Carolina in 1897 as part of No. 5 of their *Transactions*, and that part of it relating more particularly to James Town was published by the Society in 1907 as part of No. 14 of their *Transactions*.

Mr. Gaillard, who was a surveyor and had been to the spot, infers from Lawson's description of the place he met the French returning that this first church building—if it existed—was probably at some place midway between Echaw and Santee creeks.

The first notice of the town the writer has found on the record is contained in the language of the grant of the land on which it was to stand:

We find on record a grant dated September 15, 1705, to "Rene Ravenel Bartholomew Gaillard and Henry Bru-neau for themselves and the rest of the Inhabitants settled on Santee River from the plantation of M^r. Philip Gendron inclusive to the plantation of M^r. Alexander Chastaigner inclusive three hundred and seventy acres of land english measure to dispose by the said Inhabitants as they shall think fit for a Town by the name of James Town on Santee River and for a common field or plantation with power to the said Inhabitants to dispose and sell the said three hundred and seventy acres of Land for a Town and Com-

mon Field in such parcels Great or small as they shall think fit.”

It has been a matter of some speculation to the writer why the name James Town was bestowed on the town. In 1705 King James II. (after whom the earlier town of 1670 was presumptively named) had long since lost crown and kingdom. Queen Anne reigned and her consort was styled George. The Palatine (the senior of the Lords Proprietors) of the day was John, Lord Granville, and there was no prominent person at the time connected with the province named James after whom it was likely to have been styled. The following is the only solution that has suggested itself: On October 10, 1687, the Lords Proprietors issued an order for the admeasurement of 600 acres to Joachim Gaillard in “Jamestown precinct”.⁶ No grant for that number of acres to Joachim Gaillard is on record, but on January 18, 1688, three grants of 200 acres each adjoining each other were made to Jean Francois de Gignilliat, on Santee River,⁷ who on May 5, 1690, conveyed the land included in these grants to Joachim Gaillard and his sons Bartholomew and John Gaillard—a tract of 200 acres to each.⁸

These three tracts were situated immediately to the west of the tract of 370 acres granted in 1705 for the purposes of James Town, and, if they represented the 600 acres to be admeasured to Joachim Gaillard, were in Jamestown precinct. The town then would seem to have gotten its name of James Town from its location in the precinct of that name in Craven County.

Mr. Gaillard, in his history already referred to, gives the following account of the laying out of the town and the sale of the lots:

By virtue of the powers thus vested in them the inhabitants on 29th January 1705-6, resolved at a public meeting that 141 acres should

⁶Memorial Book, Vol. 4, p. 402. (Office of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.)

⁷*Calendar of State Papers, America & West Indies, 1685-1688*, p. 451.

⁸Proprietary Grants, Vol. 38. (Office of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.)

⁹Book F, pp. 158-160. (Office of Historical Commission.) Mesne Conveyance Records, Charleston County, P No 3, p. 172.

be set aside for a Town on the banks of the Santee and that the remaining 219 be disposed of to the best advantage. For the relief of their necessitous condition commissioners were appointed to divide the portion allotted for a Town into streets and squares and to dispose of the lots at the prices previously determined upon as their respective values. The survey appears to have been made by Bartholomew Gaillard one of the commissioners appointed by the inhabitants. The lots numbered from 1 to 24 inclusive were valued at 40 shillings each, those 26 to 30 at 60 shillings, and the remainder from 31 to 36 more remote from the river at 40 shillings.

Mr. Gaillard gives no authority for this statement beyond the copy of the following receipt:

The inhabitants of Jamestown by their deliberations on the 29th day of January 1705-6 commissioned Jean Guibal, Rene Ravenel, and Bartholomew Gaillard Henry Bruneau and Pierre Gaillard Jun^r. to sell the lots which compose the Town. They accordingly for the sum of 40 shillings currency sold to René Ravenel a lot in the said Town containing one acre and numbered 5 on the plan attached to the Title. Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of Charles Ducros de la Pastie—Philip Gendron—July 4th 1706.

Mr. Gaillard further states that the names of the several purchasers of the lots are found on record as follows:

No. 1	Bartholomew Gaillard.
2	John Gaillard.
3	Alexander Chastaigner.
4	John Guibal.
5	René Ravenel
6	Philip Gendron.
7	Pierre Robert.
8	
9	Paul Bruneau.
10	Peter Gaillard.
11	Ducros de la Pastie.
12	Isaac DuBose.
13	Peter Cadeaux.
14	
15	
16	Etienne Thibout.
17	
18	Iedion Foucherou.
19	Etienne Thibout.
20	

21	Andrew Rambert.
22	
23	Moyse Carrion.
24	Antoinette Lejeau.
25	
26	Moyse Carrion.
27	James Seron.
28	Peter Couillandeu.
29	Nicholas le Nord.
30	Etienne Thibout.
31	
32	
33	Peter Couillandeu.
34	James Seron.
35	Moyse Carrion.
36	Bartholomew Gaillard.

Mr. Gaillard also gives the following account of the town and church:

Vestiges of the church and cemetary attached to it may yet be seen near the margin of the river and within the limits of James Town.

* * * * *

As originally laid out it had a base measuring 52.50 chains or 1135 yards along the river margin and extending back southwardly chains 26.85 or 590 yards. The Church was on the margin of the river and within the limits of the Town and built of wood upon a brick foundation. From measurements it is ascertained it must have been at the Northern end of the central street on ground appropriated for a common and we may conclude from this that the location and measurement of survey of the Town preceded the erection of the Church—From the site of the Church there is a commanding view of the river for a considerable distance below the Town.

The town could not have been laid out long before the erection of the church for in April, 1706, the General Assembly passed an Act reciting:

Whereas the inhabitants of that part of Craven County which is commonly known and called by the name of the French settlement on Santee River have by their humble petition shewed that by reason of the remoteness of the said settlement from any one of the parishes lately erected in several parts of this province by virtue of an Act entitled an Act for the establishment of Religious Worship and humbly prayed that a Parish might be erected among them.

And then enacting:

That from henceforth forever the Church which now is built in Jamestown in the said settlement or any new Church hereafter to be built or erected in the said place instead thereof is hereby made erected and declared to be a Parish Church of St. James on Santee River and shall be and continue so forever in all things as the other Parishes erected by the aforementioned Act are or ought to be.¹

The rector was to receive £50. current money per annum, as in the case of all other parishes, "to begin and commence from and immediately after the arrival in this Province of a minister sent by the Right Reverend Father in God Henry Lord Bishop of London." The services were to be conducted in the French language.

By the general Church Act, passed November 30, 1706², in Section VI. the same enacting clause is inserted, save that the word "the" is substituted for "a" and the church already built at Jamestown is declared to be "the" parish church of St. James's, Santee.

The provision for the payment of a rector being dependent on the arrival in the province of one sent by the Bishop of London is omitted. The rector is placed on the same footing as the rector of each of the other parishes, viz: to receive £50. per annum until the expiration of three years from the date of the Act and then £100. currency per annum. The same provisions for the acquirement of a glebe and construction of a parsonage house as apply to the other parishes apply also to St. James's, Santee. The services, however, were to continue in French as long as necessary.

It may be safely inferred that in November, 1706, there was a church actually constructed at James Town which was the parish church of St. James's, Santee, and part of the Church of England as by law established in the province.

In 1714³ an Act was passed for the construction of a chapel of ease in St. James's Parish, Santee, at Echaw, and in 1731⁴ another Act was passed abandoning the chapel of ease at Echaw and directing two chapels of ease

¹*Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. 2, p. 268.

²*Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 283.

³*Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 618.

⁴*Ibid.*, Vol. 3, p. 304.

to be erected at different places in the parish, and again in 1742" another Act was passed directing the chapel of ease for the upper part of the parish to be built at or near the place where the old chapel at Echaw "now stands". This last chapel at Echaw was built of brick and finished in 1748". By the Act of May 11, 1754" St. James's Parish, Santee, was divided; the upper part being created into a separate parish called St. Stephen's, and the Chapel of ease at Echaw was declared to be the parish church of St. James's Parish, Santee.

From 1706 to 1754 the parish church was at James Town, and during that period there must have been a church building there, in which church services were held. At the separation of the parishes the line of division between St. James's, Santee, and St. Stephen's met the Santee River at Skrine's, or Lenud's, Ferry; thus placing the site of Jamestown in the extreme northwestern corner of the parish near the divisional line. The population must have moved away so as to render the site no longer convenient for the parish church, or even a chapel of ease, and the church building was probably about that time abandoned.

To what extent the lots in the town were ever actually built upon it is impossible now to say. The site of the town was not one at that early date suited for any purpose of commerce or interior distribution. The settlers in the neighborhood were agriculturists who lived on their farms or plantations, and it is doubtful if the town was ever occupied to any extent or for any extended period. It soon became, as it has ever since continued to be, an abandoned town site, scarcely to be distinguished from any other plantation field. In fact it became part of a plantation, for in 1830 Theodore Gourdin as executor of Theodore Gourdin, deceased, conveyed to Samuel J. Palmer a plantation of 490 acres on Santee River known by the name of "Mount Moriah",¹² which embraced the entire 141 acres reserved

¹²*Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. 3, 581.

¹³*History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina* (Dalcho), p. 298.

¹⁴*Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. 4, p. 9.

¹⁵Mesne Conveyance Records, Charleston County, F. No. 10, p. 116.

for the town. The very name of James Town had disappeared and been replaced by that of Mount Moriah. This last name seems to have been derived from a mound or eminence at the northwestern extremity of the town, near the river, which is designated on Mr. Gaillard's map as Mount Moriah.

The remaining part of the grant of the 370 acres after taking off the 141 acres—viz. 229 acres—was on February 6, 1715/16 conveyed by the commissioners to John Gaillard, under whose will it went to his widow, Mary Esther Gaillard, who married Hon. James Kinloch, and at her death this land went to her son Francis Kinloch by whom it was in 1761 conveyed to James Robert*.

The three maps published with this article are:

No. 1. is a copy of the town as laid out, and is a copy from the copy made by Mr. Thomas Gaillard. Mr. Gaillard's explanation on the map gives the ground of its authenticity. No. 2. is also a copy of a copy of a map made by Mr. Gaillard. It shows the location of the James Town grant with respect to the adjoining settlements. The statements on this map as to the location of points mentioned by Lawson are of course only Mr. Gaillard's own inferences. The location of the other grants mentioned on the map have been also verified by the writer by reference to old plats and records. The 600 acres in three strips of 200 acres each, first granted to Gignilliat and by him transferred to Joachim Gaillard and his two sons, Bartholomew Gaillard and John Gaillard, appear on the map to the west of the town. The strip denominated "Pear Orchard" was John Gaillard's, but he subsequently acquired also the tracts of both his father and brother.

No. 3. is a sketch map of the country showing the location of the site of James Town on the Santee River.

*Memorial Book, Vol. 7, p. 375. (Office of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.)

HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE FORTS NEAR BEAUFORT. —The following extract from the journal of the Commons House of Assembly for Thursday, November 18, 1731, will prove of interest in connection with the article on Beaufort,, published in the July issue of this magazine:

Upon Motion it was ordered y^t. M^r. Delabere be excused his attendance on this House being employed on the Publick service of this Province in building the fort for the Independant Company at Port Royal.

AN INTERESTING LETTER OF 1746.—The following letter from Christopher Gadsden to Henry Laurens has been kindly loaned for publication here by Miss Anne Deas Gadsden, of Charleston:

Addressed: To
M^r. Henry Laurens,
To be left at the Carolina
Coffe House in Birchen
Lane
per his London
Maj^r. Ship
Kingsale.

Aldborⁿ. in Louishbourgh Harb^r. 11th Sep^r. 1746.

Dear Harry

The inclosed Letter I rec^d. from your Father when I came from Carolina to deliver you in Boston where I thought we shou^d have touch^d, We arrived here the 26th ult.— To morrow we are to Sail to New Yorke to convoy some Vessels bound there & from thence we are to proceed as soon as possible to our Station agⁿ. I left [paper worn] from you & reminded your Business there in mentioned to Jo Pickering when I left Charles Town.

As this Letter will come wth the Fleet, it will be needless to write you any News, or indeed do I know of

any worth mentioning. This is a very pretty Place but a bitter cold one—The Kingsale & Hind bro^t. in 7th. Inst a ship they took in Canada River worth £10,000 Sterl^t. We have a Rumour here that the French Fleet & Transports are on this Coast, if so, we stand a fine Chance for a Golden Chain or a Wodden Legg, for we can't well miss them in our Passage to New Yorke.

A little before I left Carolina I remitted M^r. Crockatt on my own acc^t. an undoubted good Bill for one hundred pounds Sterl^t. wth trouble my Intimacy wth you induced me to give him; I have wrote to [missing] by this opp^t. I believe I shall have Occasion to draw on him for twenty or thirty Pounds when I get to New Yorke wth. I begg you'll acquaint him of.

Dear Harry

I am out of your Class, for I was married a few Days before I left Carolina to miss Jenny Godfrey, but never more than at Present

Your sincere Friend & most
Humble Serv^t.

Christ Gadsden.

I begg you'll informe me in yours the Prizes of Goods from Time to Time of Carolina Produce, or of Prize Goods, I may Sometimes have opportunity to purchase some to advantage.

C G

HUTSON.—The following additions and corrections are offered to the Hutson genealogy published in the July issue of this *Magazine*:

Charles Jones Colcock Hutson (25) married, May 21, 1868, Theodora Octavia Colcock, daughter of William Ferguson Colcock and Emmaline Lucia Huguenin, his wife. Thomas Woodward Hutson (27) married, as his second wife (his first wife having died), at Greenville, January 13, 1880, R. Dorothea Furman, daughter of Rev James Furman, the latter performing the ceremony.

William Maine Hutson (30) was born at McPhersonville June 21, 1847; was educated in common schools of the

State; left school at the age of seventeen and enlisted in the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, S. C. V., C. S. P. A., August 11, 1864, serving to April 26, 1865, and surrendering with Johnston's army at Greensboro and being paroled; engaged in the insurance business shortly after the war and is still in that business with head quarters at Aiken; organized the Bank of Aiken, now one of the oldest and most successful State banks in South Carolina, and served as cashier thereof for nearly two years, resigning in order to give more time to his insurance business; compiled the Hutson genealogy referred to above.

Charlotte Matilda Hutson (77) was married, April 21, 1880, to Benjamin W. Martin, of Beaufort County.

It is Arthur Cary (not Carey) Hutson (100), and it is Emily St. Pierre (not St. Clair) Hutson (116).

REV. WILLIAM SCREVEN.—The following notes extracted by Miss Mabel Louise Webber, Librarian of the South Carolina Historical Society, from records in the Maine Historical Society at Portland, sustain the contention of Mr. Henry A. M. Smith, in his paper on Georgetown, published in the April issue of this *Magazine*¹ that Rev. William Screven did not come to South Carolina in 1682 as asserted in *Carolina in the Olden Times* and the *History of the First Baptist Church in Charleston*. He was in Kittery, Maine, in January, 1696, and in January, 1698, he purchased lands in Craven County, South Carolina. The Maine records show him to have been a victim of the Puritan intolerance of his time, for in 1682 he was tried, fined, and placed under bonds of good behavior for preaching according to his faith; but the abstracts, chiefly from the York deeds, show that for the next fourteen years he remained in Kittery, and took part in the affairs of the town, not leaving at once for South Carolina with the majority of his congregation, as has been previously asserted in most accounts of him.

November 15, 1673, William Seely, administrator of the estate of Elizabeth Seely, conveyed to William Screven 10 acres called Charles Point on the west side of Spruce Creek, Kittery. (York Deeds)

¹See pages 87-88.

Mr. W^m. Screven tried and placed under bonds for good behavior, at the August Session of the Council, 1682. (Records of Probate Court, August 17, 1688; Bachus's *History of the Baptists*, Vol. 1.)

"William Scrivin's" one of the appraisers of the estate of John Hill, of Kittery, November 19, 1682. (*Maine Wills*.)

Richard Cutt to William Scriven, deed of sale, 20 acres at Spruce Creek, near the bridge in Kittery, July 22, 1686. (York Deeds, Vol. 4, fol. 68.)

William Screven witness to a deed dated July 27, 1686. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

William Screven an overseer and witness to the will of Ephraim Crockett, of Kittery, July 17, 1688. (*Maine Wills*.)

Court of Sessions, October 6, 1691: Mr. William Screven, with others, appointed to settle a boundary dispute. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

William Scriven a witness to a controversy deed at Kittery, April 18, 1692. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

William Screven witness to a deed between Richard Cutt and Robert Cutt, dated Kittery, June 28, 1692. (York Deeds, Vol. 4.)

Court of Sessions of the Peace, held at York, April 4, 1693: Mr. William Screven and Richard Cutt fined 13s. 4d. apiece for non appearance on the Jury. Passed by. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

Court of Sessions, County of York, July 4, 1693. Mr. William Screven foreman of the Grand Jury, and also appointed to serve on jury for next year.

William Screven foreman of Grand Jury, October 3, 1693. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

Mr. William Scrivin chosen Deputy or Representative, October 23d, 1693. (MS. notes of Hon. Mark Dennett, p. 21.)

Petition of William Scriven in behalf of the town of Kittery, dated October 16, 1694, that the taxes be omitted for a year. (*Old Elliott*, Vol. 2, p. 92.)

William Screven witness to a mortgage of Robt Cutt, Kittery, January 24, 1695/6. (York Deeds, Vol. 4, fol. 112.)

William Screven: Power of attorney to his son Robert Screven, dated Charles Town, Carolina, June 12, 1704. Witnessd before Alexd^r. Parris, by John Potts and Obed^t. Wakefield. (York Deeds, Vol. 7.)

Robert Screven sold to Nicholas Frost (both of Kittery) by power of attorney from his father William Screven in Charles Town, South Carolina, land in Crooked Lane, with dwelling house, "being the late homestead of my father, conveyed to him by my uncle Mr. Richard Cutt", November 20, 1704. (York Deeds, Vol. 6.)

William Screven, by Robert Screven, attorney, conveyed to Robert Cutt, 10 acres on the west side of Spruce Creek, known as Kearle's Point, and 20 acres adjacent to the above in Kittery, January 16, 1704/5. (York Deeds, Vol. 7.)

William Screven, by Robert Screven, attorney, conveyed to Robert Cutt, one-fourth of the tract on the east side of Spruce Creek, adjacent to Crockett's Neck, in Kittery, 1705. (York Deeds, Vol. 7.)

NECROLOGY.

MRS. LOUISA BLAKE MASON, wife of Dr. Amos Lawrence Mason and daughter of the late Rear-Admiral Charles Steedman, U. S. N., and a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her summer home at York Harbor, Maine, August 3, 1908, after an illness of several months. She was the fourth and youngest of Rear-Admiral Steedman's daughters and was born in Philadelphia April 9, 1852. She was married to Dr. Mason, whose home was Boston, September 30, 1874. Their only child, a daughter, Marion, married Richard Thornton Wilson, Jr., of New York City and May River, South Carolina. Mrs. Steedman's paternal grand father was Col. Charles John Steedman, who was for many years sheriff of Charleston District, and at other times represented St. James's Parish, Santee, in both branches of the General Assembly of this State. She was also descended from the Blakes of St. James's, Santee, the Serrés, the Jeannerretts and others of the early settlers in that section of South Carolina.

INDEX.

- Abbeville District, 104.
 Abbott, John, 97.
 Abercromby, James, 100.
 Abington, Earl of, 4.
 Abram, Richard, 75.
Active, The, 193.
 Adam, Thomas, 157.
 Adams, Charles, 211.
 Adams, John, 196, 197, 207, 208, 209,
 211, 213: *Life and Writings of*, 208.
 Addie, John, 18(2).
 Agricultural Society of S. C., 171.
 Aiken, S. C., 136, 230.
 Akin, James, 80.
 Akin, Thomas, 80.
 Ainges, Joseph, 185.
Alabama, The, 161
 Alatomaha, 146.
 Albermarle, 42.
 Albermarl Point, 25.
Alborough, (Ship), 83.
Aldborough, The, 228.
 Aldred, Caleb, 84.
 Aldrich, James, p. 2.
 Alexander, John, 74.
 Allein, Joseph, 98.
 Allein, Richard, 101.
 Allen, Andrew, 26, 152.
 Allen, Jacob, 24.
Alliance, The, 111, 112.
 Allston, John, 97, 116, 117.
 Allston, William, 96, 98, 99, 100.
 Alson, Mrs. Elizabeth, 80.
 America, 5, 64, 65, 127, 174, 176, 178, 183,
 197, 198, 209, 212.
American Historical Review, 15.
 American Plenipotentiaries, 177.
 Amory, Jonathan, 20, 22 (3), 25 (2),
 26 (2), 75, 118.
 Amsterdam, 195, 196, 197, 199, 202, 204,
 207, 209, 210, 216.
 Anderson, Hugh, 160.
 Anderson, Robert, 170.
 Anderson, William, 96.
 Angelo, Philip Marten, 154.
 Anger, Robert, 73.
 Anne, Queen, 222.
 Antigua, 85, 92.
 Appalatcha, 34.
 Apalatchees, 30, 33.
 Archer, Edward, 120.
Ariel, The, 213.
 Armand, Col., 6, 7.
 Arrowsmith, Obadiah, 80.
 Arthar, William, 186.
 Arthur, John, 96.
 Articles of Confederation, 128.
 Ashby, John, 17, 75.
 Ashby, John, Jr., 75.
 Ashley, Maurice, 142.
 Ashley River, 13, 16, 75, 82.
 Ashepoo, 68.
 Ashepoo River, 166.
 Ashville, N. C., 170.
Astrea, The, 216.
 Atkins, James, 100.
 Atkins, John, 75, 154.
 Atkinson, Anthony, 98.
 Atchinson, Mr., 82.
 Atchinson, John, 100.
 Austin, George, 81.
 Aylward, Captain, 204.
 Bachop, Peter, 193.
 Bachus's *History of the Baptists*, 230.
 Bacot, Daniel DeSaussure, 131.
 Bacot, Eliza Ferguson, 131.
 Bahama Islands, 215.
 Bailey, Eliza, 136.
 Baine, Lachland, 120.
 Baker, — 78.
 Baker, Ann, 78.
 Baker, Ebenezer, 78.
 Baker, Francis, 78, 79, 80.
 Baker, Henry, 78.
 Baker, John, 78-79.
 Baker, John (son of above), 78, 79 (2).
 Baker, Stephen, 79, 80.
 Baker, William, 75.
 Bancroft, Dr., 179, 214.
 Banks, James, 69.
 Baptist Church, Antipedo, 101.
 Barbadoes, 73, 76, 120.
 Barker, Thomas, 118.
 Barksdale John, 20 (2), 21.
 Barlicorn, Nicholas, 19.
 Barnes, Edmund, 81.
 Barnes, Elizabeth, 81.
 Barnes, William, 157.
 Barney, Lieut, 211, 212.
 Barnwell, —, 164.
 Barnwell, Edward, 128.

- Barnwell Family of S. C., 128.
 Barnwell, John, 128, 129, 147, 150, 154, 155, 156 (2).
 Barnwell, John, letters relating to the Tuskarora Expedition, 28-54.
 Barnwell, John, 194.
 Barnwell, Joseph W., 2, 28.
 Barnwell, Nathaniel, 147, 150.
 Barnwell, Robert, 128, 149, 150.
 Barnwell, S. C., 132.
 Baron, James, 122.
 Barton, John, 120.
 Barton, Mary, 120.
 Barton, Thomas, 158.
 Basden Charles, 18, 24, 75, 118, 188.
 Batchelours Creek, 46.
 Bath, Waters of, 178.
 Bathtown, 36, 40, 48.
 Batten, James, 155.
 Baxter, James, 97.
 Bay Street, Georgetown, 92, 93.
 Bay's Report, 93.
 Bayley, William, 22.
 Beale, Othniel, 95, 97.
 Beaumarchais, Mr., 198.
 Beamer, Jacob, 76.
 Beamer, James, 76, 77.
 Beamer, John, 76, 152.
 Beamer, Margaret, 76, 77.
 Beard, Jonas, 185.
 Beard, Robert, 154.
 Beauchamp, Stephen, 100.
 Beaufain Street, 16.
 Beaufort, S. C., 162, 184, 185, 228.
 Beaufort, S. C. The Original Plan and the Earliest Settlers, 141-160.
 Beaufort County, 127, 137.
 Beaufort District, 128, 129, 133, 134, 135, 136.
 Beaufort Island, 162, 163.
 Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, 135, 138-230.
 Bedon, Benjamin, 83.
 Bedon, George, 17, 83.
 Bedon, George (another), 83.
 Bedon, Henry, 83.
 Bedon, Rebecca, 83.
 Bedon, Ruth, 83.
 Bedon, Sarah, 83.
 Bedon, Stephen (the elder), 83.
 Bedon, Stephen, 83.
 Bee, John, 26.
 Bee, John, Jr., 123, 124.
 Bee, Jos., 185.
 Bee, Martha, 123.
 Bee, Mathew, 119.
 Bell, Andrew, 157.
 Bell, John, 17.
 Bellard, Jacob, 67.
 Bellinger, Capt. Edmund, 119, 121.
 Bellinger, Richard, 118.
 Bellinger, William, 145.
 Benson, Mary, 17.
 Beresford, John, 17, 96, 97.
 Beresford, Richard, 24, 217.
 Berkley County, 74, 81, 120.
 Bermuda, 75.
 Bertinshaw, Thomas, 188.
 Beswick, John, 159.
 Beswick, Thomas, 156.
 Bethlehem, Road.
 Bewickes & Mourgue, 175.
 Biddle, Capt., 217.
 Bigelow's biography of Franklin, 212.
 Bishop of London, 90.
 Bissett, William, 157.
 Black river, 86.
 Black, William, 157.
 Blackshell, William, 157.
 Bladgen, Thomas, 83.
 Blake, Ann, 81, 82.
 Blake, Daniel, 81, 82.
 Blake, Edward, 183.
 Blake, Joseph, 24, 76, 81-82, 160.
 Blake, William, 81, 82.
 Blakes, The, 232.
 Blakeway, William, 153.
 Blood, John, 125, 126.
 Blundell, Thomas, 95.
 Blythe, Joseph, 94.
 Blyth, Thomas, 98.
 Board of Trade and American Plantations, 88.
 Bolen [or Boleyn], Thomas, 91, 96, 98, 99.
 Bollough, William, 121.
 Bolte, Patrick, 119.
 Bolton, Mary, 17.
 Bolton, Thomas, 17, 24, 76, 123, 188.
 Bond, Abraham, 99.
 Bonneau, Anthony, 17, 19, 186.
 Bonnett, Jacob, 157.
 Boone, John, 16, 23.
 Boone, Joseph, 26.
 Bonhost, Isaac, 21 (2).
 Borlen, William, 99.
 Boston, 64, 66, 109, 110, 111, 194, 198, 208, 228, 232.
 Bound, Anne, 79 (2).
 Bound, James, 79 (2).
 Bound, John, 78.
 Bound, John, (son of above), 78.
 Bound, Sarah, 79 (2).
 Bounetheau, Peter, 67, 115.
 Bourdeaux, De, see De Bourdeaux.
 Bourgett, Daniel, 97, 98.

- Bowmen, 30.
 Bower, Henry, 75, 76.
 Bower, William, 123.
 Rowrey, Elizabeth, 153.
 Boyd, Col., 48, 50, 53.
 Braddock, David Cutler, 158.
 Bradley, William, 19, 74.
 Brailsford, Morton, 102-103.
 Branchtown, Phila., 172.
 Brandford, Barnaby, 81.
 Brawley, Judge, 134, 139.
 Bremar, John, 155.
 Brenar, Mrs. Martha, 155.
 Brest, 208.
 Brewer, Richard, 20.
 Brewton, Michael, 152.
 Brewton, Robert, 154.
 Brice, Lt. Col., 42, 43.
 Briggs, J., 57, 58.
 Brimiett, Humphrey, 120.
 Brisbane, Dr., 82.
 Bristol, England, 78, 79, 80, 82.
 Broad River, 185, 186.
 Broad Street, Georgetown, 90.
 Broglie, Marshal of, 63.
 Bromfield, Mr., 211.
 Broughton, Andrew, 99.
 Broughton, Nathaniel, 99.
 Brown, Captain, 194.
 Brown, Charles, 94.
 Brown, J. C., 168.
 Brown, J. D. A., 132.
 Brown, John, 19.
 Brown, William, 157.
 Brown Town, 94.
 Bruce, Ann, 153.
 Bruce, Donald, 186.
 Bruce, Thomas, 152, 153.
 Bruneau, Henry, 221, 223.
 Bruneau, Paul, 223.
 Bruscelles, 176.
 Brunswick, 59, 67.
 Bryan, Hugh, 127.
 Bryan, Jonathan, 123, 124, 156.
 Bryan, Joseph, 159.
 Bryan, Mary, 123.
 Bryan Mrs. Mary (Prioleau), 127.
 Buckle, Thomas, 70, 71.
 Bull, —, 164.
 Bull, Captain, 30, 31, 33, 36, 47.
 Bull, Lieut.-Governor, 182.
 Bull, John, 115.
 Bull, Stephen, 17, 23, 121, 152.
 Bull, Stephen, Jr., 160.
 Bull, William, 15, 16, 81.
 Bull, William, Jr., 115.
 Brill's brigade, 128.
 Bullen, John, 16.
 Bulline, John, 14, 158.
 Bulline, Thomas, 121, 159.
 Bullock, Daniel, 156.
 Bunce, Sarah, 132, 133.
 Bunch, George, 158.
 Buretell, Peter, 17, 21 (2).
 Burger, Nicholas, 157.
 Burnham, Charles, 24.
 Burton, Thomas, 96.
 Butler, Pierce, 172.
 Butler, Maj., Pierce, 218.
 Butler Place, Phila., 172.
 Butler, Richard, 62.
 Cadeaux, Peter, 223.
 Cadiz, 214.
 Cagigal, Don Juan Manuel de, 215.
 Caillabeuf, Is., 24.
 Calais, 177.
 Caledon, County Tyrone.
 Calderwood, —, 163, 164.
Calendar of State Papers, American and West Indies, 222.
 Calhoun family, 104.
 Calhoun, John Alfred, 104.
 Campbell, Colin, 162.
 Campbell, Lord William, 68.
 Canada, 5.
 Cane, Christopher, 96.
 Cannon Street, Georgetown, 93.
 Canterbury, 81.
 Canterbury, Prerogative Court of, 124.
 Cape Fear Indians, 31.
 Cape Fear River, 30.
 Cape Florida, 36.
 Capers, Ellison, Bishop of S. C., 166-169.
 Capers, William, 166.
 Capitaine, Mr., 60, 61.
 Cardoza, F. L., 169.
 Cardross, Lord, 141.
 Carlisle, Earl of, 5.
 Carmichael, Mr., 5, 6, 111, 213.
 Carolina, 74, 75, 76, 85, 118, 119, 120, 188, 228.
 Carolina Art Association, 171, 172.
 Carolina Coffee House, 288.
 Carolina Yacht Club, 171.
Carolina in the Olden Times, (Mrs. Poyas), 230.
 Carrion, Moyse, 224.
 Carroll, Bartholomew Rivers, *Historical Collections of South Carolina*, 15, 28.
 Carson, James, 155.
 Carteret, Lord, 142.
 Carter, Br'g. Gen., 168.
 Cary, Thomas, 16, 19.
 Catabas, 31.

- Catt Island, 82.
 Cedar Grove plantation, 128, 131, 136.
 Chamberlayne, Thomas, 76.
 Chambers, William, 19.
 Chamont, Donatien Le Rayde, 197.
 Champneys, John, 183.
 Chapman, John, 159.
 Chapman, William, 18.
 Chardavoyne, Reven, 152.
 Chardon, Isaac, 97, 127.
 Chardon, Mrs. Mary (Woodward), 127.
 Charles, Susannah, 78.
 Charleston, 12, 13, 103, 104, 106, 107, 128, 162, 164, 218: Probate court of, 89.
 Charleston County, Mesne Conveyance Records, 222, 226.
 Charleston Bagging Manufacturing Company, 170.
 Charleston Battalion, 167.
 Charleston Chamber of Commerce, 171.
 Charleston Club, 171.
 Charleston Fusiliers, 164.
 Charleston Library, 171, 172, 201.
 Charles-Town, 28, 48, 73, 79, 82, 83, 84, 87, 118, 122, 124, 127, 128, 141, 142, 146, 148, 150, 184, 187, 188, 190, 191, 193, 194, 198, 199, 215, 216, 217, 220, 228, 231.
 Charles-Town harbor, 117.
 Charles-Town, original plan and earliest settlers, 12-27.
 Charnock, 98.
 Chastaigner, Alexander, 221, 223.
 Chastagner, Alexander Thésée, 21 (3).
 Cheatham, —, 168.
 Cherokees, 10.
 Cheves, Langdon, p. 2.
 Chicken, George, 152.
 Chitty, Charles King, 9, 67, 68.
 Christ Church, Greenville, S. C., 169.
 Christ Church parish, 85.
 Christie, Thomas, 155.
 Church Act, The, 144.
 Church of England, 89, 101.
 Church of Scotland, 90.
 Church street, Georgetown, 93.
 Churches, 89, 90.
 Circular (Independent Congregational) Church, 127.
 City Hall, 12.
 Clapp, John, 17, 18.
 Clarke, Charles, 20.
 Cleland, John, 87, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 100, 101, 154.
 Cleland, Mary, 91, 92, 94.
 Clemson College, 108.
 Cleveland, John B. p. 2.
 Cleveland, President, 135.
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 4, 179, 190, 198, 199.
 Clowes, Jas., 22.
 Clowter, Thomas, 17.
 Coachman, James, 100.
 Cochran, —, 217.
 Cochran, James, 26, 152, 153.
 Cock, Martin, 18, 20, 119.
 Codner, Richard, 18.
 Cokesbury Conference School, 166.
 Colcock, Col., 136.
 Colcock, Charles J. p. 2, 129.
 Colcock, Charles Jones, 129.
Colcock, Captain John, and Some of His Descendants, 129.
 Colcock, Marion Woodward, 131.
 Colcock, Theodora Octavia, 229.
 Colcock, William Ferguson, 229.
 Cold Harbor, 134.
 Cole, Richard, 14.
 Cole's Island, 166.
 Colkin, John, 95.
 College of Charleston, 105, 107.
 Colleton County, 142.
 Colleton, James, 17, 27, 73.
 Colleton, John, 154.
 Colleton, Sir John, 27, 142.
 Colleton, Sir Peter, 18, 27.
 Colleton, Thomas, 18, 27.
 Collins, John.
 Collins, Sarah, 80.
 Colombe, Cheavlier de La, 112.
 Colquitt, Peyton, 167.
 Colt, William, 100.
 Columbia, 12, 150, 166, 218.
 Combahee River, 80, 166.
Comet, The, 190.
 Coming, Affra, 14.
 Coming, John, 14, 16, 17.
 Commander, Joseph, 97.
 Commercial Club, 171.
 Committee of Commerce, 191.
 Commons House of Assembly, (S. C.), 28, 228.
 Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina, *Journal of*, 28, 29.
 Confederate bonds, 170.
 Confederate States, 133, 170.
 Confederate States, Seal of, 55, 102.
 Congaree, 185, 186.
 Congaree River, 189, 218.
 Congarees, 31.
 Congregational Church, See, Circular Church.
 Congress, Continental, see Continental Congress.
 Connecticut State Ship, *Defence*, 193.
 Continental Congress, 4, 6, 7, 59, 60.

- 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 128, 175,
177, 189, 191, 192.
Continental Government, The, 195.
Constitution of the U. S., 129.
Conway, Robert, 3.
Cooley, John, 73.
Cooper River, 13, 16, 81, 87.
Coosaw Hatches, 82.
Copley (the artist), 204.
Copyrights, 56.
Corbett, Major, 203.
Cordes, Jas., 186.
Cordes, John, 186.
Core town, 46, 47, 48, 49.
Cork, Ireland, 85.
Cormack, Mary, 102.
Corsaboy, 30.
Corunna, 209, 211, 213.
Costine, John, 9.
Cottingham, John, 17.
Cotton, 57.
Couillandean, Peter, 224.
Council of Safety, 67, 116, 149, 181, 190,
194.
Court of Ordinary, Province of S. C.
abstracts from the records of, 73-77.
118-121, 187-188.
Courtney, W. C., 170.
Courtis, Daniel, 77.
Cowen (or Cowin), John, 20, 76.
Cowes, 189.
Cowles, Elizabeth, 83.
Craven, Earl of, 142.
Craven, Charles, 122.
Craven, County, 87, 89, 224, 230.
Craven House, 141.
Crawford, Daniel, 95, 97.
Crawford, Sarah Evelyn, 157.
Creighton, James, 160.
Cripps, John Splatt, 199.
Cripps, Mrs. Mary, 189.
Cripps, William, 96, 98, 189.
Crockatt, Mr., 229.
Crockett, Ephraim, 231.
Croft, Edward, 152.
Croft, Hill, 152.
Croft, John, 152.
Croskeys, Joseph, 18.
Crosse, Mary, 17, 18, 20, 25.
Crow, Mary, 124.
Cuba, 215.
Cullendro, Peter, 21.
Culpeper, John, 13, 14, 15.
Cumbee River, 81.
Cumber, Thomas, 120.
Cumins, John, 75.
Cummin, Alexander, 157.
Cunaba, Tom, 33.
Currency, 91.
Curry, John, 57.
Cuthbert, James, 151.
Cutt, Richard, 231.
Cutt, Robert, 231.
Dalcho, Frederick, 14, 143.
Dalton, Ga., 167.
Daniel, Col., 48.
Daniel, Oliver, 193.
Daniell, Robert, 17, 24, 27, 154.
Danson, John, 142.
Darling, John, 157.
Dart, John, 156.
Davies, Benjamin, 74.
Davis, Edward, 154.
Davis, Jefferson, 161, 162.
Davis, Gen. Jeff, 168.
Davis, William, 75.
Dean, Mrs., 83.
Deane, Thomas, 82, 83.
Dearsley, George, 19.
Delabere, Mr., 228.
De Bary, —, 124.
De Bourdeaux: Jacques, 21 (6).
De Braham, William, 155.
De Breton, Marie, 140.
De Fayolles, Chevalier, 109, 110.
Defence, The, 190, 193.
De Graffenreid, Baron, 29.
Delagal, Philip, 156.
De Lagaye, John, 153, 155 (2), 158.
Delaware, Fort, 138.
De Lyon, Isaac, 68.
Dennett, Mark, 231.
Dennis, Lawrence, 154.
De Rousserye, Francis, 74, 75.
De Saussure, Charles A., 129.
De Saussure, Dr. Louis M., 129.
De Saussure, Tho., 185.
De Saussure, Thomas Hutson, 131.
De Saussure, Gen. Wilmot D, 12.
"De Saussure Chart," 129.
De Saussure Collection of Pamphlets,
201.
De Veaux, Andrew, 215, 216.
Deveaux, William, 154.
Dexter, John, 81.
Dickenson, Jeremiah, 71.
Diomed, The, 216.
Doar, David, 139.
Doar, Mary Sidney, 139.
Doggett, Benjamin, 124-126.
Doggett, John, 126.
Doggett, Otgher, 125.
Dollars, 201.
Donaldson, Mr., 103.
Doning, Mrs., 82.

- Donnerville, Isaac Le Grand, 96, 97, 101.
 Dorchester, 184, 186.
 Douse, Mr., 82.
 Downes, Jonathan, 186.
 Drake, Mrs., 82.
 Drayton, William Henry, 9, 10, 67, 68, 68.
 Dry, William, 154.
 Dublin, 154.
 Dubois, Louis, 59, 60.
 Du Bose, Isaac, 223.
 Ducat, George, 159.
 Ducros de la Pastie, Charles, 223.
 Dugue, Isaac, 21 (2).
 Dugue, James, 19.
 Du Gue, James, Jr., 119.
 Dumoulin, Peter, 119.
 Dumont, Peter, 117.
 Duncan, George, 75.
 Dunkerque, 202.
 Dunlon, Alexander, 157, 159.
 Dunston, Mrs. Elizabeth, 188.
 Dunston, John, 188.
 Dunston, Wilson, 188.
 Du Plessis, Chevalier Mauduit, 111.
 Durham, 48.
 Dwight, Daniel, 99.
 Dybott, Lewis, 21.
 Dyncock, Thomas, 83.
 Earle, William E., 55-56, 102.
 East Bay, 189.
 Easton, Thomas, 84.
 Ebertson, William, 154.
 Echaw Creek, 221.
 Echaw, chapel of ease at, 225, 226.
 Eddings, Abraham, 123.
 Edisto Island, 76.
 Edisto River, 141.
 Edward, Capt., 182.
 Edwards, John, 185.
 Edwards, Joseph, 76.
 Elbridge, John, 79.
 Elizabeth Castle, 204.
 Ellicott, Joseph, 17, 18, 19, 25.
 Elliott, Mrs. Elizabeth, 85.
 Elliott, John, 22.
 Elliott, Mary Bower, 135.
 Elliott, William, 25, 26 (2).
 Elliott, Captain William, 135.
 Ellis, Edmund, 151, 155.
 Ellis, Joseph, 74.
 Ellis, Robert, 97.
 Emms, Ralph, 77.
 Emperor, John, 23, 120.
 England, 55, 81, 83, 102, 127, 177, 178, 209.
 England, South Carolina Gleanings in, 78-84, 122-126.
 English, Mathew, 16.
 English Channel, 211, 212.
 English Santee, 220.
 Enston Home, 107.
 Erpe, Sarah, 17.
 Essaw Indians, 30.
 Estaing, Charles-Hector, Comt d', 64, 66.
 Etheridge, Anne, 123.
 Etheridge, Elizabeth, 123, 124.
 Europe, 190, 191, 192, 193, 198, 217.
 Evans, General, 167.
 Eveligh, Samuel, 26, 152.
 Farrar, Benj, 186.
 Fayolles, Chevalier de, 6.
 Felder, Henry, 186.
 Fenwicke, Robert, (23), 2.
 Fenwicke, Samuel, 156.
 Ferguson, Martha O'Reilly, 130.
 Ferguson, William, 155.
 Fidling, Francis, 17, 22.
 Finley, —, 163, 164.
 Fisher, Paul, 80.
 Fishkill, N. Y., 110.
 Fitch, Jonathan, 18, 119.
 Fitz Herbert, Mr., 176.
 Flavell, Capt. John, 120.
 Flavell, William, 153.
 Fleet, Sir John, 188.
 Fletcher, Benjamin, 73.
 Florida, 194.
 Florida, The, 161, 162.
 Flour, 185.
 Flower, Joseph Edward, 155.
 Flowers, Jane, 22.
 Foissen, Elias, 99.
 Foot Rangers, Volunteer Company of, 116.
 Ford, Tobias, 154.
 Forster, Arthur, 95, 96.
 Fort Barnwell, 47.
 Fort Frederick, 146, 148.
 Fort Johnson, 146.
 Fort Lyttelton, 148, 149, 194.
 Fort Sumter, 166, 170.
 Fortress Monroe, 161.
 Forts, near Beaufort, 228.
 Foucherou, Iedion, 223.
 France, 111, 112, 195, 198.
 France, King of, 199, 203.
 Francklin, George, 74, 119.
 Frankfort-on-the-Main, 196.
 Franklin, Benjamin, 195, 196, 197, 208, 209, 210, 214.
 Fraser, John & Co., 170.
 Frederick, Capt., 216.

- Free-Mason*, the brigantine, 189.
 Freeke, Philip, 78.
 Freeman, William George, 82.
 French Church, 19.
 French Huguenots, 220.
 French James Town, 220-227.
 French Santee, 220.
 Front Street, Georgetown, 94.
 Froome, Somersetshire, 123.
 Frost, Nicholas, 231.
 Frowman, John, 188.
 Fuller, Mr., 82.
 Furman, James, 229.
 Furman, R. Dorothea, 229.

 Gadsden, Christopher, 84, 183, 194, 228-229.
 Gadsden, Harriett Ann, 139.
 Gadsden, Thomas, 86, 95.
 Gaillard, Bartholomew, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227.
 Gaillard, Joachim, 222, 227.
 Gaillard, John, 222, 223, 227.
 Gaillard, Mary Esther, 227.
 Gaillard, Peter, 223.
 Gaillard, Pierre, Jr., 223.
 Gaillard, Thomas, 221, 222, 223, 227.
 Gale (or Gayle), Major, 31, 41.
 Gantt, Janie, 108.
 Garden, Col., 115, 163.
 Garden, A., 124.
 Garden, Benjamin, 154, 156, 158.
 Garden, Martha, 124.
 Gardiner, Major, 149.
 Gardiner, Col., 163.
 Garrett, John, 68.
 Garvey, John, 157.
Gazette, The, 189, 194, 216.
Gazette of the State of South-Carolina, 193, 194.
 Gendron, Philip, 221, 223.
 General Assembly of S. C., 128, 146, 192, 202, 217, 218, 219, 224.
 General Committee, Miscellaneous, papers of, 9-11, 67-72, 115-117, 181-186.
 George III., 182.
 Georgia, 56, 194, 195.
 Georgia grants, 56.
 George Town, S. C., 81, 151, 184, 186, 215.
 Georgetown, original plan and the earliest settlers, 85-101.
 German Fusiliers, 190.
 Gervais, John Lewis, 67, 69.
 Gibbes, Robert, 18, 20, 22, 25, 27.
 Gibbes, William, 183.
 Gibbon, William, 153.
 Gibson, Daniel, 124.

 Gicvill, Fran., 188.
 Gignilliat, Jean François de, 22, 222, 227.
 Gignilliat, Judith, 128.
 Gilbert, William, 158.
 Gilbertson, James, 77.
 Gilchrist, James, 121.
 Gillon, Mrs., 199, 218.
 Gillon, Alexander, 189-219.
 Gillon, Ann Purcell, 218.
 Gillon, Mrs. Ann (Purcell), 218.
 "Gillon's Retreat," 218.
 Gillon Street, 189.
 Gimat, De, Col., 60.
 Girard, Peter, 16, 22 (2).
 Giroud, Daniel, 157.
 Gist, Gen., 168.
 Gist's Brigade, 167.
 Glen, Lilian Theresa, 137.
 Glen, Mary, 155.
 Glover, John Hill, 21, 23.
 Glover, Sanders, 133.
 Godfrey, Benjamin, 154.
 Godfrey, Jenny, 229.
 Godfrey, John, 13, 19, 154.
 Godfrey, Melior, 123.
 Godin, Benjamin, 124.
 Gordon, Alexander, 158, 159.
 Goude, Daniel, 99.
 Gourdin, Theodore, 226.
 Gough, Daniel, 82, 83.
Governor Tonyn's Revenge, The, 193.
 Governor's Creek, 13.
 Gracia, Francis, 19.
 Graddock, James, 81.
 Graffenreid, Baron de, see De Graffenreid.
 Graeme, James, 91.
 Grand, M., 200, 209.
 Grand Council, 13, 220.
 Grand Council, *Journal of*, 14, 220.
 Granville, 203.
 Granville County, 82, 141, 142, 147.
 Granville, John, Lord, 222.
 Gray, Capt. Thomas, 13.
 Great Britain, 142, 174, 183, 190.
 Great Britain, *Acts of Parliament*, 85.
 Greaves, William, 159.
 Grebes, Joseph, 69.
 Green, Daniel John, 157.
 Green, Francis Thomas, 157.
 Greene, General, 174.
 Greene, Sarah, 157.
 Gregorie, Alexander Fraser, 129.
 Gregorie, Elizabeth McPherson, 135.
 Gregory, William, 157.
 Grey, Barton, 106.
 Grey, William, 153.

- Grimball, Paul, 74, 75, 76, 119, 120, 121, 154, 188.
 Grimball, Thomas, 160.
 Grimke, John Fauchereaud, 57.
 Grindall, Anthony, 126.
 Groundwater, —, 217.
 Grouville, 203, 204.
 Gruber, Samuel, 116.
 Guerard, Peter Jacob, 76.
 Guerry, W. A., 169.
 Guibal, Jean (or John), 223.
 Gullan, Thomas, 156.
 Guppell, John, 75.
 Habersham, Captain, 194.
 Haddrel's Point, 117.
 Hage, Mrs. Lily, 153.
 Hale, Thomas, 75.
 Halifax, 66.
 Hall, —, 217.
 Hall, Arthur, 152, 154.
 Hall, George Abbott, 160.
 Hall, William, 194.
 Hallett, Sam, 188.
 Hamar, Joseph, 160.
 Hamilton, Adam, 119.
 Hamilton, John, 73, 74, 75, 76, 120, 121, 123, 188.
 Hamilton, Martha, 123.
 Hamilton, Paul, 123.
 Hamilton, Paul (son of above), 123.
 Hammond, Mr., 185.
 Hampton, Richard, 218.
 Hampton, Wade, 161.
 Hampton, County of Gloucester, England, 82.
 Hampton County, 134.
 Hampton Park, 13.
 Hancock, King, 35, 36, 37, 42, 49.
 Hankins, Dennis, 98.
 Hansher, Mary, 75.
 Hard, Benjamin C., 108.
 Hardee, Gen., 136, 167.
 Hardin, Capt., 115.
 Harding, William, 120.
 Hardwick, John, 94.
 Hargrave Henry, 124.
 Harris, Elizabeth, 74.
 Harris, James, 79.
 Harris, John, 74, 120.
 Harris, John (son of above), 74.
 Harris, William, 74.
 Harrison, Thomas, 120.
 Hart, Benjamin, 218.
 Hart, Charles, 124, 152, 153.
 Hartley, Samuel, 26.
 Harty, David, 118.
 Hasell, Samuel, 120.
 Hasell Street, 16, 189.
 Havana, 194, 195, 207, 214, 215.
 Haverstraw, N. Y., 131.
 Hawett, William, 23 (2).
 Hawkins, Edmund, 96, 97.
 Hawkins, Philip, 159.
 Hawk's *History of North Carolina* 28, 29.
 Hay, Col. Ann Hawkes, 129.
 Hay, *Family of*, 129.
 Hay, Martha, 129.
 Hay, Martha Louisa, 131.
 Hay, Thomas, 131.
 Hayne, Arthur, P., 127.
 Hayne, Elizabeth, 154.
 Hayne Family, 128.
 Hayne, Isaac, 127, 128, 152, 153, 160, 185.
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton, 127.
 Hayne, Robert Y., 127.
 Hayne, William, 153.
 Haynes, Nicholas, 156.
 Hazzard, William, 152, 159 (2).
 Heartley, Stephen, 99.
 Heligoland, 212.
 Henning, Thomas, 95.
 Henry, Lord Bishop of London, 225.
 Henry, Wm., 186.
 Hepworth, Thomas, 153.
 Herbert, Col., 15, 16.
 Herbert, George, 150.
 Herne, Peter.
 Herron, Alexander, 159, 160.
 Hessian, Soldiers, 216.
 Hewat, Alexander, 28, 29.
 Hext, Alexander, 123.
 Hext, Amias, 122.
 Hext, Amias (son of above), 122, 123.
 Hext, David, 123, 124.
 Hext, Edward, 122-124.
 Hext, Francis, 123.
 Hext, Hugh (son of Amias), 122, 123.
 Hext, Hugh (son of John), 122.
 Hext, Mary, 123.
 Hext, John, 122, 123, 124.
 Hext, Philip, 123.
 Hext, Thomas, 122, 123, 124.
 Hext, Thomas (son of Philip), 123.
 Heyward, Maj., 163.
 Heyward, Daniel, 169.
 Heyward, Robert Barnwell, 136.
 Hill, John, 121, 231.
 Hill, Richard, 80, 154.
 Hillsborough, 72.
 Hinch, John William, 81.
 Hinckley, William, 99.
 Hind, *The*, 229.
 Hinds, Michael, 156.

- Hinds, Patrick, 159.
 Hipkin, William, 81.
Historical Collections of South Carolina, (Carroll), 15.
 Historical Commission of South Carolina; *See* South Carolina Historical Commission.
History of First Baptist Church in Charleston, 87, 230.
History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in S. C. (Dalcho), 14, 143.
History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, 141.
 Hobson, Margaret, 22.
 Hodgson, Robert, 150.
 Hogg, Andrew, 151.
 Hog Logees, Indians, 30.
 Hogge, Major, 204.
 Hogg, Andrew, 159.
 Hogges, John, 74.
 Holland, 196, 198, 208, 209, 211, 216.
 Holton, Thomas, 22.
 Hood, Gen., 168.
 Hooglan, Dyr^{ca}, 19.
 Hoopengs, 31.
 Hope, Charles, 99.
 Hope, William, 150.
 Horlbeck, John, 164.
 Horton, Fannie, 137.
 Howard, Richard, 156.
 Howe, Admiral Lord, 4.
 Howe, Bishop, 169.
 Hubbard, John, 75.
 Hubberd, Thomas, 75.
 Hudson, Mr., 81.
 Hudson (Hutson), Mrs Mary, 160.
 Huger, Daniel, 24.
 Huger, Isaac, 218.
 Huger, John, 192, 218.
 Hughes, Henry, 13, 14, 19.
 Hughes, Meredith, 97, 98, 99, 100.
 Huguenin, Emmaline Lucia, 229.
 Huguenot Church, *See* French Church.
Huguenot Society of South Carolina, Transactions of, 221.
 Huguenots, 220.
 "Huguenots of South Carolina and their Descendants," 221.
 Hull Robert, 76.
 Hume, Robert, 81.
 Hunt, Daniel, 124.
 Hunt, Henry, 157.
 Hunt, William, 160.
 Hunter, George, 159 (2).
 Huntington, Samuel, 196.
 Hurst, Thomas, 97, 98.
 Hutchinson, John, 156.
 Hutchinson, M., 68, 69.
 Hutson, Abigail Mackay, 132.
 Hutson, Albert Donald, 137.
 Hutson, Albert Lockett, 138.
 Hutson, Anne, 128.
 Hutson, Annie Barnwell, *b.* 1814, 130.
 Hutson, Annie Barnwell, *b.* 1864, 131.
 Hutson, Annie E., 139.
 Hutson, Arthur Carey, 138, 140.
 Hutson, Augusta Caroline, 136.
 Hutson, Benjamin Seabrook, 136.
 Hutson, Bertha Stanyarne, 136.
 Hutson, Carolina Smith, 134.
 Hutson, Catherine Barnwell, 135.
 Hutson, Charles Jones Colcock, 130, 134, 229.
 Hutson, Charles Jones Colcock, *b.* 1903, 139.
 Hutson, Charles Stanyarne, 138.
 Hutson, Charles Woodward, *b.* 1840, 133, 137.
 Hutson, Charlotte Matilda, 136, 230.
 Hutson, Clara Glover, 132.
 Hutson, Edith Genevieve, 137.
 Hutson, Edith L., 139.
 Hutson, Edward Palmer, 133, 137.
 Hutson, Eliza Chardon, 137.
 Hutson, Eliza Ferguson, 131.
 Hutson, Elizabeth, 128.
 Hutson, Elizabeth Anthony, 140.
 Hutson, Elizabeth Elliott, 135.
 Hutson, Elizabeth McLeod, 135.
 Hutson, Emily Glen, 137.
 Hutson, Emily McLeod, 133.
 Hutson, Emily St. Clair, [St. Pierre], 140.
 Hutson, Emmeline Colcock, 134, 136.
 Hutson, Emmeline Lucia, 135.
 Hutson, Esther, 127.
 Hutson, Esther (daughter of Thomas 4), 129.
 Hutson, Esther (daughter of William), 128.
 Hutson, Esther Maine, 129.
 Hutson, Esther Maine, *b.* 1848, 132.
 Hutson, Esther Marion, 134.
 Hutson, Ethel, 138.
 Hutson family of S. C., 127-140, Arms of, facing page 127, 229.
 Hutson, Frances Sophia, 133.
 Hutson, Francis Marion, 134.
 Hutson, Francis Marion, 1879-1888, 138.
 Hutson, Gladys, 137.
 Hutson, Harold Maine, 137.
 Hutson, Harriett Gadsden, 139.
 Hutson, Harriet L., 139.
 Hutson, Harry Colcock, 135.
 Hutson, Henry Lockett, 138.
 Hutson, Henry Woodward, 134.

- Hutson, Hettie Elizabeth, 130.
 Hutson, Isaac McPherson, 130, 132.
 Hutson, James Cobb, 139.
 Hutson, James Gregorie, 135.
 Hutson, Jane Hay, 129.
 Hutson, Jane Hay DeSaussure, 131.
 Hutson, John Colcock, 131, 136.
 Hutson, John Jenkins, 136.
 Hutson, Laura Gregorie, 131.
 Hutson, Lilian Theresa, 137.
 Hutson, Louis DeSaussure, 1856-1862, 131.
 Hutson, Louis DeSaussure, *b.* 1893, 137.
 Hutson, Louise d' Aubrev, 135.
 Hutson, McLeod, 130, 133-134.
 Hutson, McLeod, *b.* 1890, 134.
 Hutson, Maria Payne, 130.
 Hutson, Marion McLeod, 135.
 Hutson, Marion Martin, 130, 135.
 Hutson, Martha Ferguson, 130.
 Hutson, Martha Florida, 1836-1861, 131.
 Hutson, Martha Florida, *b.* 1862, 136.
 Hutson, Martha Hay, 1862-1864, 132.
 Hutson, Mary, 127.
 Hutson, Mrs. Mary, 160.
 Hutson, Mary Anna, 135.
 Hutson, Mary Annie, *b.* 1855, 133.
 Hutson, Mary Annie, *b.* 1884, 137.
 Hutson, Mary Colcock, 129.
 Hutson, Mary Lockett, 138.
 Hutson, Mary Woodward, 129.
 Hutson, Matilda Adelaide, 131.
 Hutson, May Elliott, 135.
 Hutson, Miles Brewton, 138.
 Hutson, Millicent Colcock, 131.
 Hutson, Osma Bacot, 137.
 Hutson, Richard, 128.
 Hutson, Richard Furman, 139.
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, *b.* 1788, 129, 130.
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, 1836-1857, 130.
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, *b.* 1851, 133.
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, *b.* 1869, 135, 138.
 Hutson, Ruth, 139.
 Hutson, Sallie McLeod, 131.
 Hutson, Sarah McLeod, 135.
 Hutson, Sophie Palmer, 138.
 Hutson, Sophronia Lucia, 132.
 Hutson, Theodora Colcock, *b.* 1832, 135.
 Hutson, Theodora Colcock, *b.* 1908, 139.
 Hutson, Thomas, 127, 130.
 Hutson, Thomas (son of Thomas), 129.
 Hutson, Thomas (son of William), 128, 130.
 Hutson, Thomas Ogier, 136, 139.
 Hutson, Thomas Ogier, *b.* 1899, 139.
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1803, 129, 130.
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1830, 131, 134, 136, 229.
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, 1864-1865, 132.
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1882, 134.
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1883, 137.
 Hutson, Trabue William, 136.
 Hutson, Rev. William, 127.
 Hutson, William Colcock, 135, 139.
 Hutson, William Elliott, 135.
 Hutson, William Ferguson, 130, 133.
 Hutson, William Ferguson, *b.* 1874, 138, 139.
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1777, 129.
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1813, 130, 131.
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1847, 127, 131, 229, 230.
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1868, 132, 137.
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* Mar. 23, 1895, 137.
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* Oct. 2, 1895, 137.
 Hutson, Woodward Evans, 132.
 Hyde, Gov., 29, 48, 50.
 Iles, Anne, 83.
 Iles, John, 82, 83.
 Iles, Joseph, 82, 83.
 Iles, Mary, 83.
 Iles, Sarah, 83.
 Independent Company, The, 228.
 Indian Affairs, 10-11.
 Indian Land, 127.
 Indians, 10-11, 28-54, 141, 146.
Indian, L. 199, 200.
 Innys, Paul, 80.
 Innys, Thomas, 80.
 Ioor, Capt., 217.
 Ireland, 211.
 Ireland, Richard, 75.
 Irwin, Agnes, 172.
 Izard, Ralph, 82, 197.
 Izard, Rebecca, 82.
 Jack, Captain, 30, 33, 36.
 Jackson, Samuel, 25.
 Jackson, William, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214.
 Jacksonborough, 184, 185.
 Jacksonborough Assembly, 192.

- Jamaica, 86, 124.
 James II., King, 222.
 James, Robt., 83.
 James Island, 166, 167, 220.
 James Town, 220-227.
 "Jamestown Precinct," 222.
 Jamison, David, 74.
 Jay, Mr., 213.
 Jeanneretts, the, 232.
 Jenkins, Abigail Evans, 1, 32.
 Jenkins, John, 70.
 Jenkins, John M., 136.
 Jenkins, Mary Estelle, 136.
 Jenkins, Mytra, 138.
 Jenkins, Thomas, 120.
 Jenkins, William, 157.
 Jenkins, Mary Anne, 82.
 Jennings, Samuel, 100.
 Jersey, Island of, 202, 203.
 Jesuit's Bark, 125.
 Jervey, Theodore D., 2.
 John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 188.
 Johnson, Andrew, 161.
 Johnson, Joseph, *Traditions and Reminiscences Chiefly of the American Revolution in the South*, 194.
 Johnson, Sir Nathaniel, 85, 86.
 Johnson, Rebekah, 70.
 Johnson, Robert, 88, 100.
 Johnson's Island, 134.
 Johnston, General, 167, 168.
 Johnston, George, 152, 155.
 Johnston, Gideon, 122.
 Johnstone, Gov., 4.
 Johnston, Robert, 155.
 Jones, Maj., 167.
 Jones, John, 20 (2), 119.
 Jones, Thomas, 155.
 Jones, William, 18.
 Jonesboro, 168.
 Jordon, John, 98, 99, 100.
 Joyner, John, 149, 150, 154, 192, 194, 198, 202, 216.
 Jukes, Dorothy, 122.
 Jukes, Edward, 122.
 Kays, Joseph, 25, 26.
 Kearle's Point, 231.
 Keeling, George, 21.
 Kelsall, William, 185.
 Kemble, Mrs. Frances Anne, 172.
 Kemp, Ham., 17.
 Kennedy, —, 156.
 Kensington Plantation, 86.
 Kent, County of, 189.
 Kenta (Tuscarora town), 33, 36.
 Keowe River, 56.
 Kerr, Charles W., 132.
 King Street, 189.
 King's Mountain Military Academy, 136.
 Kingston, Jamaica, 124.
 Kinloch, Francis, 94, 95, 227.
 Kinloch, Harriott, 95.
 Kinloch, James, 94, 227.
 Kingsale, The, 228, 229.
 Kirk, Mary, 81.
 Kittery, Maine, 230, 231.
 Knockenderfer, Clara M., 137.
 Knox, Mr., 179.
 Kollock, Charles W., p. 2.
 LaBrasseur, Francis, 154.
 LaCoupe, 203.
 Ladson, John, 18, 19.
 Lafayette, Madame de, 177, 180.
 Lafayette, Marquis de, letters to Henry Laurens, 3-8, 59-66, 109-114, 173-180.
 Lamb, Peter, 21.
 Lamball, Thomas, 80, 123.
 Landen, Thomas, 96, 98.
 Lane, John, 95, 96.
 Lanneau, Alfred W., 133.
 Lardant (Lardan), Jacques, 22.
 La Roche, Daniel & Co., 96.
 La Roche, Daniel, 89, 92, 96, 98, 99, 100.
 Laroche, James, 23.
 La Roche, Mary, 96.
 La Roche, Thomas, 96, 99, 100.
 La Salle, Peter, 75, 120.
 Laurens, Miss, 180.
 Laurens, Henry, 182, 190, 196.
 Laurens, Henry; letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to, 3-8, 59-66, 109-114, 173-180, Letter from Christopher Gadsden to, 228-229.
 Laurens, Henry, Jr., 176, 179.
 Laurens, John, 7, 111, 174, 176, 195, 202, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 214.
 Laurens Collection of Manuscripts, 202.
 Law, Nathaniel, 119.
 Lawrance, John, 96.
 Lawrence, Etsell, 156.
 Lawson, John, 29, 220.
 LeBas, James, 74.
 Lee, General, 60.
 Lee, Arthur, 196, 197.
 Lee, Cassius F., Jr., 28.
 Lee, Richard Henry, 61.
 Lee, William, 196, 197.
 Le Chevalier, Pierre, 21 (4).
 Lee, Col. Stephen, 170.
 Leeward Islands, 85.
 Legaré, Thomas, Sen., 183.
 Legaré Street, 105.
 Legarés, 167.

- Legislative Council, 128.
 Leloutent & Co., 175.
 Lemon, Brown & Co., 170.
 Lempriere, —, 217.
 Le Noble, Henry, 21, 22.
 Le Nord, Nicholas, 224.
 Lenud's Ferry, 226.
 Lesser, de, 62.
 Livingston, George, 147.
 Lewis, Joseph, 80.
 Lexington, Mass., 182.
 Lexington, Mass., battle of, 190.
 Lining's Creek, 13.
 Linkley, Christopher, 73.
 Lisbon, 214.
 Little River, 48.
 Livingston, Mr. 71.9.
 Livingston, George, 158.
 Livingston, Henry Beekman, 62.
 Lloyd, Sarah, 81.
 Lockett, Mary Jane, 138.
 Lockett, Napoleon, 138.
 Loestoff, England, 84.
 Logan, Mrs. Helen, 153.
 Logan, George, 118, 152, 153.
 Logan, Patrick, 153.
 London, England, 75, 78, 82, 175, 124, 125, 126, 176, 188.
 Longstreet, William, 57, 58.
 Lords Proprietors, 15, 85, 119, 141, 222.
 Loughton, Edward, 25.
 Louisbourg, 228.
 Louisiana, 55.
 Louisiana State University, 138.
 Loveing, Mich^l., 18.
 Lovell, John, 119, 121.
 Lowe, Samuel, 120.
 Lowndes, Rawlins, 192, 193, 196, 216.
 Lowndesville, 55.
Loyal Jamaica (ship), 120.
 "Ludwell Mss.," 28.
 Luxembourg, Chevalier Ann Paul Emanuel Sigismund de Montmorency, 199, 200, 201, 203, 205, 206, 210, 216.
 Luxembourg, Legion of, 202, 203, 205.
 Luzerne, Chevalier de la, 113.
 Lyford, William, 158.
 Mackay, Major, 30, 47.
 Mackay, George Chisholm, 132.
 Mackay, Mary Martin, 132.
 Maine, Esther, 128.
 Maine, William, 128.
 Maine Historical Society, 230.
Maine Wills, 231.
 Maltbey, Robert, 17.
 Manassas, 135, 138.
 Manigault, Gabriel, 84.
 Marbourg, 62.
 Marden, Nich^s., 23.
 Marion Artillery, 170.
 Marine Committee, 111.
 Marion, Frances, 129.
 Marsh Land, 26, 27.
 Marshal, J. Quitman, 55-56, 102.
 Marshall, Elizabeth, 23.
 Marshall, Kath^a., 23.
 Martin, Benjamin, W., 230.
 Martin, D. S., 165.
 Martin, Findla, 119.
 Martin, John Peter, 165.
 Martin, Pastor, 165.
 Martin, William T., 165.
 Martini, John, 122.
 Mason, Dr. Amos Lawrence, 232.
 Mason, Christopher, 216.
 Mason, James M., 102.
 Mason, Mrs. Louisa Blake, 232.
 Mason, Marion, 232.
 Massachusetts, 57.
 Mathews, John, 192.
 Mathews, Maurice, 13, 16, 17, 19.
 Matthews, Elizabeth, 73, 74.
 Matthews, Robert, 73, 74.
 Maull, David, 155.
 Maull, William, 156.
 Maxwell, John, 215.
 May River, S. C., 232.
 Maybank, David, 17.
 Mays, Robert, 16.
 Mayson, Jas., 186.
 McBryde, Rev. John T., 133.
 McCall, John, 123, 124.
 McClean, Allen, 159, 160.
 McCrady, Edward, 28, 29, 141.
 McCrady, Edward, *History of South Carolina*, 194.
 McGill, Susan, 166.
 McLeod, Robert, 154.
 McLeod, Sarah Mikell, 130.
 McNair, Charles, 157.
 McPherson's Corps, 167.
 McPhersonville, 130, 131, 134, 136, 139, 229.
 McQueen, John, 192, 193, 195.
 Meader, John, 16.
 Medical College of S. C., 139.
 Meeting Street, 189.
 Mellish, Ann, 189.
 Memphis, Tenn., 129.
 Merriman, Chief-Justice, 170.
 Mesne Conveyance records, Charleston S. C., 92.
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 166.
 Middleton, Arthur, 17.
 Middleton, Henry A., 95.

- Middleton, Thomas, 152.
 Middleton, William, 158.
 Mighells, Amy, 84.
 Mighells, Thomas, 84.
 Miles, Charles Richardson, 105.
 Miligan, Dr., *Short Description of the Province of South Carolina*, 148.
 Miligan, —, 217.
 Milligan, George, 153, 156.
 Milner, Jeremiah, 124.
 Milner, John, 9, 69.
 Milton, Thomas, 73.
 Mississippi, University of, 138.
 Mistle Hall, Sussex County, 86.
 Mitchell, Mr., 47.
 Mitchell, John, 16.
 Monroe, Daniel, 155.
 Moore, James, 16, 17, 18, 19, 28, 29.
 Moore, William, 186.
 Moriss, Mrs., 111.
 Morris, Robert, 179.
 Morton, Joseph, 76.
 Moseley, 29.
 Moseley, —, 29.
 Motte, Jacob, 82, 84.
 Motte, John Abraham, 85, 87.
 Moultrie, General, 147, 161.
 Moultrie's *Memoirs*, 149.
 Mount Moriah, 227.
 Mount Zion Institute, 166.
 Mourgue, Bewickes, & 175.
 Muckenfuss, Michael, 71, 72.
 Mulryne John, 150, 159.
 Mumby, Colonel, 125.
 Murdoch, James S., 170, 172.
 Murdoch, Margaret, 170.
 Murdock, Robert, 170.
 Murdoch, William, 170.
 Murray, William, 81.
 Musset, *Alfred de, Selections from the Prose and Poetry of*, 172.
 Musson, Edward, 16.
 Myakka Land Company, 171.
 Narhantes Fort, 30, 33, 36.
 Nassau-Siegen, Prince of, 203.
 National Gallery, London, 204.
 Naval Stores, 142.
 Neeves, Joseph, 22.
 Negroes, 82, 123, 124, 125, 141, 179.
 Nelson, Pascal, 156.
 Neufville, J. de & Co., 208, 210.
 Neuse River, 30, 31, 39, 44, 45, 49.
 Neuville, Monsieur de La, 112.
 New Berne, 41, 46, 49.
 Newberry Port, 57.
 Newfoundland, 214.
 New London, 141.
 Newport, 66.
 New York, 66, 74, 75, 127, 129, 198, 228, 229.
 Neue, Thomas, 15.
News and Courier, The, 106.
 Newton, Downham, 215, 217.
 Newton, William, 215, 217.
 Newtown Creek, 220.
 Neyle, John, 160.
 Neyle, Sampson, 158.
 Nicholson, Sarah, 81.
 Nichols, Isaac, 83.
 Nicholson, Francis, 145.
 Nightengale, Thomas, 153.
 Ninety-Six, 185.
 Nisbett, Alexander, 100.
 Nixon, George, 218.
 Nixon, Hugh Alexander, 218.
 Nixon, Margaret, 218.
 Noble Street, 27.
 Noble, Thomas, 20 (2), 25, 27, 118.
 Normandy, 203.
 Norramore, (or Norrimore), Rchard, 20, 75.
 Norris, Henry, 157.
 North Carolina, 28, 29, 31, 34, 35, 46, 51, 53, 56, 220.
 North Carolina, *Colonial Records of*, 29.
 Norton, John, 17.
Notre-Dame, State Brig, 194.
 Norwell, William, 22, 121.
 Oak Forest Plantation, 131, 136.
 "Octogenarian Lady," 87.
 Odgen, Col., 180.
Old Elliott, 231.
 Old Town Creek, 13.
 Oldys, Joseph, 19.
 Orangeburgh, 130, 132, 133, 185, 186.
 Order of St. Louis, 203.
 Orkneys, The, 211, 212.
 Orient, L'.
 Orphan House at Savannah, 127.
 Orr, Governor, 169.
 Orr, James, 159.
 Orr, Robert, 158, 159.
 Osborn, Capt., 193.
 Osborne, Henry, 56.
 Ostome, Philip, 73.
 Oswald, Mr., 176.
 Ouldfeld, John, 82, 89.
 Ovens, Thomas, 80.
 Owens, Annie E., 139.
 Oyster Point, 13, 27.
 Packer (Paca?), 62.
 Paine, Thomas, 206.

- Palatine, 142.
 Palmer, Charlotte Rebecca, 169.
 Palmer, Rev. Edward, 132, 133.
 Palmer, J. Clarence, 167.
 Palmer, John, Jr., 18.
 Palmer, Joseph, 74, 75.
 Palmer, Samuel J., 226.
 Palmer, Sarah Elizabeth, 132.
 Palmer, Sophronia Lucia, 132.
 Palmeter, Peter, 153.
 Palmeter, Thomas, 152.
 Pamlico, 36, 39, 41, 48, 49.
 Parence, Mr., 32.
 Paris, 173, 176, 177, 178, 179, 196, 206, 217.
 Parker, William, 183.
 Parkinson, John, 120.
 Parris, Alexander, 119, 146, 152, 231.
 Parris, Alexander, Jr., 154.
 Parris, Mrs. Ann, 153.
 Parris, Mrs. Jane, 153.
 Parris, John, 154, 158.
 Parris, Madam Mary, 153.
 Parris, Mrs. Mary, Jr., 153.
 Parrot, William, 153.
 Passy, 197.
 Patents, 56.
 Paty, Theophilus, 16, 17, 119.
 Paul, Porten, 188.
 Paul, Samuel, 83.
 Pawley, George, 19, 89, 92, 95, 96, 98, 118, 119, 120.
 Pawley, Pierce, 96, 97, 100.
 Peacock, John, 79.
 Pearce, Ann, 78.
 Pearce, Henrietta, 79.
 Pearce, James, 78, 79, 80.
 Pearce, Thomas, 78.
 Peart, Joshua, 98.
 Peedee River, 30, 86.
 Peedees (Indians), 31.
 Peeke, Sarah, 83.
 Pierson, Major, 204.
 Pendarvis, Joseph, 18 (2), 22 (2), 75.
 Pendleton, Judge, 218.
 Pendleton, S. C., 108.
 Pennsylvania, 73, 170.
 Pennsylvania Regiment, The 100th, 167.
 Pepin, Paul, 21 (2).
 Perce, Mrs. 45.
 Percival, Andrew, 23 (2).
 Peronneau, Arthur, 127.
 Peronneau, Mrs. Mary (Hutson), 127.
 Perrie, Anne, 86.
 Perrie, Dorothy, 86.
 Perrie, Edward, 85, 86.
 Perrie, John 85, 86, 88, 91, 92, 95.
 Perrie, Mary, 86, 87, 91.
 Perry, Henry, 74.
 Perry, William Hayne, 127.
 Perryman, William, 121.
 Peter, Tabitha, 123.
 Peterba, King, 33.
 Pettigrew, Col., 166.
 Philadelphia, 64, 71, 102, 111, 191, 194, 197, 207, 215.
 Phillippine Islands, 139.
 Phillips, Richard, 23, 75.
 Pickering, Jo., 228.
 Pickering, Samuel, 154.
 Pickett, Col. John T., 55, 102.
 Picolata, Spanish fort of, 194.
 Pike, Nicholas, 57.
 Pillans, William, 156.
 Pinckney, Charles, 101, 158.
 Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth, 218.
 Pinckney, G. M., p. 2.
 Pinckney, Thomas, p. 2.
 Pinckney, Thomas, 16, 25.
 Pinckney, William, 82, 155.
 Pinder, Edward, 120.
 Pitt party, The, 179.
 Platt, John, 78, 79.
 Platt, Mary, 78.
 Poaug, John, 183.
 Pocotaligo, 184, 185.
 Ponpon, 123.
 Pon Pon River, 141.
 Popell, William, 22, 119, 120.
 Port Royal, Jamaica, 120.
 Port Royal, S. C, 131, 141, 146, 147, 148, 149, 228.
 Port Royal Island, 141, 142, 143, 147, 149. Expedition against the British on, 162-164.
 Port Royal River, 82, 142, 143, 145, 146.
 Portland, 230.
 Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 198.
 Postell, James, 81.
 Postell, John, 21.
 Potts, John, 231.
 Powell, John, 17.
 Powys, Sarah, 20 (2), 23.
 Poyas, Mrs. *Carolina in the Olden Times*, 87, 88.
 Prentiss, James Otis, 218.
 Presbyterian Meeting House, 89, 90, 101, 159.
 Presbyterians, 90.
 Prevost, Gen., 198.
 Price, Rue, 122.
 Prince, George Parish, Winvaw, 89.
 Prince Street, Georgetown, 94.
 Prince William's Parish, 129, 131, 148.

- Princeton University, 129.
 Prioleau, Anne, 123.
 Prioleau, J. Ford, 127.
 Prioleau, Philip, 123, 124.
 Prioleau, Samuel, Jr., 123, 152.
 Prisons, 90.
 Privat, William, 121.
 Prizes, 229.
 Prosper, The, 190.
 Protestant Episcopal Church, 166, 169.
 Provincial Congress, 182, 190.
 Provincial Congress, miscellaneous papers of the first, 9-11, 67-72, 115-117.
 Provincial Parliament, 142.
 Purcell, Rev. Dr., 218.
 Purcell, Ann, 218.
 Purry, Charles, 147.
 Purry, Sarah, 152.

 Quelch, Benjamin, 85.
 Queen Street, Georgetown, 90.
Quebec, The, 216.

 Rainer, Thomas, 120.
 Rambert, Andrew, 224.
 Ramsay, David, 56, 218.
 Ramsay, David, *History of South Carolina*, 28, 29.
Randolph, The, 217.
Ranger, The, 193.
 Rattray, John, 122.
 Ravenel, René, 87, 221, 223.
 Rawdon, Lord, 127.
 Rawlins, Edward, 17, 76.
 Rayner, George, 21, 22, 120.
 Read, J. R., Company, 171.
 Rebellion Road, 193.
 Red birds, 63.
 Redhead, Geo., 186.
 Redwood, Isaac, 22 (2), 118.
 Reeve, Ambrose, 159.
 Reeve, James, 84.
 Reeve, Elizabeth, 84.
 Reve, John, 16.
 Revolution, The, 128, 189.
 Revolution, Commodore Gillon, and the Frigate South Carolina in the, 189.
 Revolution, letters from Marquis de Lafayette to Henry Laurens during the, 3-8, 59-66, 109-114, 173-180.
 Rhett, William, 25 (2), 26.
 Rhode Island, 64 (2), 109, 110.
 Rice, Committee to purchase, 183-185.
 Rice, magazine for and inspectors of, 185.
 Richardson, Adam, 118.
 Richardson, John, 97.
 Richardson, Mary, 118.
 Richardson, R., 83.
 Richmond, 55.
 Ridgell, Nicholas, 124.
 Ridgell, Sarah, 124.
 Rigby, Richard, 86.
 Rigg, Alexander, 82.
 Rivers, William James, *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina*, 29.
Rivington's Royal Gazette, 216.
 Robert, James, 227.
 Robert, Pierre, 223.
 Robertson, Alexander, 98, 99.
 Robertson, William, 192, 193, 195.
 Robinson, John, 14.
 Romsey, Wm. & Co., 95, 96, 100.
 Roper, William, 82.
 Rose, Thomas, 18.
 Rose, Thomas, Jr., 22.
 Rosemont plantation, 86.
 Ross, John, 157.
 Rowsham, William, 20 (2).
 Rotterdam, 189.
Royal Gazette, The, 197, 205, 215.
Royal Gazette, Rivington's, 216.
 Royer, Noah, 17, 19.
 Rozel, 203.
 Rubbens, Mrs. Pryna, 119.
 Rullecour, Baron de, 202, 203, 204, 205.
 Russell, Mary, 80.
 Rutledge, John, 192, 197, 198, 199, 216.
 Rutledge, Sarah, 122, 123.
 Rutledge, Thomas, 158.
 Rutledge Mountain Riflemen, 133.

 Sacheveralls, Mrs., 82.
 Sadler, Captain, 125.
 Sadler, William, 19, 25.
 Sagarees, 30.
 Sallens, Thomas, 95.
 Salley, A. S., Jr., p. 1, 2.
 Saluda River, 185, 186.
 Sampit River, 86.
 Sams, William Bee, 136.
 Sanders, Elizabeth, 74.
 Sanders, John, 121.
 Sanders, Lambert, 74, 75.
 Sanders, Sarah, 74.
 Sanders, William, 121.
 Sandiford, John, 98.
 Santa Cruz, 214.
 Saraws, 31.
 Santee River, 220, 221, 224, 225.
 Sartine, de, Mr., 196, 197.
 Sass, Mrs., 108.
 Sass, George Herbert, 105-108.
 Sass, H. R., 108.
 Sass, Harriott R., 108.

- Saunders, see Sanders.
 Satur, Thomas, 152.
 Sattees, 31.
 Sauer, Friedreich, 9, 10.
 Saunders, William, 27.
 Savage, Benjamin, 83.
 Savage, Jeremiah, 83.
 Savage, John, 83.
 Savannah, 127, 149, 162, 164, 198.
 Savannah River, 55, 194.
 Saxapahaws, 31.
 Saxe Gotha, 218.
 Sayers, Samuel, 81.
 Schenckinck, Barnard, 27.
 Schenckinck, Benjamin, 18.
 Schools, 89, 90.
 Scorey, William, 75.
 Scotch emigrants, 141.
 Scotland, 211.
 Scott, William, 152, 155.
 "Scoutboats," 194.
 Screven, Bridget, 88.
 Screven, Elisha, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 100.
 Screven family in S. C., 87.
 Screven, Hannah, 89.
 Screven, Robert, 95, 231.
 Screven, William, 95, 98.
 Screven, Rev. William, 87, 88, 230-231.
 Seabrooke, Robert, 21.
 Seal of the Confederate States, 55, 102.
 Seale, Thomas, 18.
 Seaman, George, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160.
 Seamour, Christopher, 98.
 Searle, Mr., 213.
 Searle, Richard, 16, 27.
 Searles, James, 157.
 Secession Convention, 133.
 Secession, Ordinance of, 133.
 Secessionville, 167.
 Secret Committee, 194.
 Secret Committee, miscellaneous papers of the, 9-11, 67-72, 115-117, 181-186.
 Secretary of State, office of, 86.
 Secretary's, Register's & Surveyor's office, 14, 25.
 Seely, Elizabeth, 230.
 Senate, 170.
 Seron, James, 224.
 Serres, the, 232.
 Seven Pines, Battle of, 138.
 Sewee, 85.
 Sewee Bay, 117.
 Semmes, Thomas J., 55.
 Senecas, 35, 36.
 Serré, Noah, 21.
 Severn, Richard, 83.
 Seymour, —, 217.
 Seymour, John, 126.
 Shacioes, 31.
 Shaftesbury, Earl of.
 Shelburn, Lord, 176.
 Shephard, Ch., 185.
 Sheriff, William, 153.
 Sherman, Gen., 198.
 Sherman's army, 130.
 Shetland Islands, 212.
 Shiercliff, Edward, 83.
 Shippy, John, 152.
 Shorey, Anthony, 17, 118, 119.
 Shorey, Edward, 120.
 Simonds, Dr. Andrew, 104.
 Simonds, James Cleopas, 95, 96, 100.
 Simonds, John Calhoun, 104.
 Simonds, Peter, 95, 96, 100.
 Simonds, Louis de Saussure, 104.
 Simonds, Mrs. Sarah Calhoun, 104.
 Simons, Henry, 18.
 Simons, Maurice, 183.
 Six Nations, 10.
 Skene, Alexander, 97, 152.
 Skene, John, 153.
 Skrine's Ferry, 226.
 Slaves, see Negroes.
 Sligh, Samuel, 120.
 Smedley, Samuel, 193.
 Smith, General, 167.
 Smith, Gov., 118, 119, 120.
 Smith, B. Burgh, 168.
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 2, 189.
 Smith, Eliza Caroline, 134, 136.
 Smith, George, 26, 101.
 Smith, Henry A. M., 2, 12, 84, 141, 220, 230.
 Smith, James, 79 (2).
 Smith, John, 118, 119, 120, 147.
 Smith, Josiah, 101.
 Smith, Martha.
 Smith, Mary, 98, 118.
 Smith, Roger, 183.
 Smith, Saml., 186.
 Smith, Sarah, 131.
 Smith, Thomas, 16, 23, 24 (5), 26 (2), 27, 74, 75, 76, 77, 187.
 Smith, William, 17 (2), 22, 24, 25, 75, 119, 120, 188.
 Smith, William Loughton, 218.
 Smith, William Loughton, Collection of Pamphlets, 201.
 Smith's ferry, 185, 186.
 Smyth, James, 160.
 Snakes, 145.
 Snell, Joshua, 75.
 Snowden, Yates, p. 2.
 Somersall, William, 70.

- Somersetshire, England, 87.
 Somerton, S. C., 87.
 Souber, Jacob, 9.
 South Carolina, 11, 28, 29, 36, 38, 41, 43, 70, 72, 73, 78-84, 85, 86, 87, 90, 102, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 189, 190, 191, 194, 198, 204, 206, 215, 216.
 South Carolina Cavalry, 133.
 South Carolina College, 130 (2), 132, 134, 137, 169.
 South Carolina, Constitution, 192.
 South Continental Line, 207.
 South Carolina Court of Ordinary of the Province of, abstracts from the records, 73-77, 118-121, 187-188.
 South Carolina Historical Commission, 12, 55, 85, 150, 222, 227.
 South Carolina House of Representatives, 217.
 South Carolina Military Academy, 166.
 South Carolina Militia, 166.
 South Carolina Navy, 190, 192, 199.
 South Carolina, President of, 192.
 South Carolina, Public Records of, 142, 146.
 South Carolina, *Statutes at Large of*, 15, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 225.
 S. C. Volunteers, 134, 135, 136, 166.
 South Carolina, The Frigate and Commodore Gillon, 189-219.
 South Carolina and American General Gazette, 199.
 South-Carolina Gazette, The, 88, 91, 189, 192.
 South Carolina Gleanings in England, 78-84, 122-126.
 South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, 14, 28, 127, 128, 129, 190, 202, 206, 230.
 South Carolina Historical Society, 104, 105, 108, 166, 170, 172, 230, 232.
 South Carolina Historical Society, *Collections of the*, 14, 28, 88, 141, 181, 220.
 South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition, 104, 107.
 Southern Policy Holder, The, 136.
 Southwood, George, 119.
 Spain, 213.
 Spain, King of, 215.
 Spaniards, 141, 143.
 Spanish American War, 138, 139, 140.
 Spanish dollar, 201.
 Speights, Isaac A., 131.
 Spencer, Oliver, 16.
 Spirita Sancta, Bay of, 36.
 Splatt, Edward, 154.
 Splatt, Richard, 189.
 Squibb, Robert, 56, 57.
 Squires, Mathew, 216.
 St. Andrew's Society, 171.
 St. Augustine, 66, 72, 128, 137, 141, 148, 193.
 St. Clement Danes, Middlesex County, England, 83.
 St. Eustatius, 197, 198.
 St. George Society, 171.
 St. Helena's Island, 123.
 St. Helena's Parish, 142, 144, 148, 151.
 St. Helier, 203, 204.
 St. James, Goose Creek, 80, 116.
 St. James, Santee, 117, 225, 226, 232.
 St. James Street, Georgetown, 93, 94.
 St. James, Westminster, 86, 92.
 St. Juan River, 194.
 Saint-Jean d' Angély, 112.
 St. John's Antigua, 85.
 St. Johns, Berkeley, 116, 169, 221.
 St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, 73.
 St. Michael's Church, 107.
 St. Michael's Parish, 218.
 St. Peter le Poor, London, 87.
 St. Philip's Church, 171.
 St. Philip's Parish, Charlestown, 122, 218.
 St. Stephen's, 116, 226.
 Santyarne, James, 18, 24, 76, 77.
 Stanyarne, John, 77.
 Stanyarne, Sarah, 127.
 Steedman, Charles, 232.
 Steedman, Charles John, 232.
 Steel, Captain, 30, 32.
 Steel, Gilbert, 122.
 Steel, John, 122.
 Steel, Mary, 122.
 Stephney, Parish of, Middlesex, 124.
 Stevens, Col. C. H., 166, 167.
 Stevens, John, 17, 20 (2).
 Stevens, Robert, 75.
 Stewart, Charles, 62.
 Stewart, James, 98.
 Stewart, John, 26, 27, 87, 119.
 Stewart, P., 22.
 Stewart, Robert, 95, 100.
 Still, Elizabeth, 123.
 Still, Hannah, 123.
 Still, Katherine, 123.
 Still, Katherine (daughter of above), 123.
 Still, Philip, 123.
 Strobo, Mr., 82.
 Stone, Thomas, 156.
 Stoney Creek, 127.
 Stoney Creek Church, 129, 131, 133, 135.

- Story, Hannah, 81.
 Story, Margaret, 81.
 Story, Thomas, 81.
 Strahl, Briga. Gen., 168.
 Streikeisen, Mr., 198.
 Stuart, Francis, 150.
 Stuart Town, 141.
 Sullivan, General, 64, 109.
 Sullivan's Island, 166.
 Summers, Edith, 20.
 Summers, Thomas, 25.
Surprise, the brigantine, 189.
 Suterees, 31.
 Swinton, William, 89, 92, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100.
 Switzerland, 29.
 Symons, (Symonds), Henry, 21, 23.
 Tailfer, Mary, 155.
 Tatnell, Joseph, 76.
 Taylor, 93.
 Taylor, Mr., 45.
 Taylor, Alexander, 155.
 Taylor, Peter, 81.
 Taylor, Thomas, 156, 218.
 Tebout, Tunis, 154.
 Templeton, Hugh, 57.
 Teneriffe, 214.
 Tennant, Anthony, 73.
 Terrett, Mary, 188.
 Terrett, Richard, 188.
 Texas, Agricultural and Mechanical College of, 138, 140.
 Texel Road, 200, 201, 202, 212.
 Thers, James, 82.
 Thompson, James, 153, 155 (4).
 Thompson, John, Jr., 99.
 Thompson, Col. William, 218.
 Thornborough, Captain Edward, 181.
 Thorp, John, 156.
 Tilley, William, 99.
 Timothy, Peter, 67, 72, 116, 117.
 Timrod Memorial, 107.
 Titchett, John, 122.
 Tobias, Benjamin, 159.
 Tonarook (Town), 36.
 Toogaloo River, 56.
 Toomer, Henry, 97.
 Touzard, de, Captain, 6, 7, 60, 62.
 Townsend, John, 118.
 Townsend, Nicholas, 17, 18, 118, 119, 120.
 Townsend, Dr. William S., 130.
 Tradd, Richard, 16, 18.
 Tradd, Robert, 154.
 Tradd Street, 27.
 Trench, Alexander, 153.
 Trench, Frederick, 154.
 Trenton, N. J., 162, 165.
 Thibout, Etienne, 223 (2), 224.
 Trinity Church, Columbia, 169.
Triumph, The (French ship), 179.
 Trott, Nicholas, 99, 100, 122.
 Trowman, John, 17, 18, 19.
 Trumbull, John, 211.
 Tufts, —, 217.
 Tullifinny Swamp, 82.
 Tupper's *History of Jersey*, 205.
 Turgis, Francis, 74.
 Tuscarora Expedition, 28-54.
 Tuscarora Indians, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33-36, 39, 43.
 Tyndale, G., 80.
 Ucouh-Ne-runt, (Indian town) 39.
 Union Street, Charleston, 122.
 United States, 196, 207, 213.
 U. S. Congress, 218.
 United States Court, 134, 138.
 U. S. Revenue Marine Service, 137.
 University of the South, 169.
 Utting, Amy, 84, 158.
 Utting, Ashby, 83, 84.
 Valley Forge, Pa., 3, 4, 174.
 Vance, Gov., 170.
 Vanderdusen, Alexander, 159.
 Vanderhorst, 27.
 Vansusteren, John, 119.
 Vansusteren, Pryna, 119.
 Varien, James, 119.
 Varrin, Sus^b., 24.
 Vaughn. Brig.-Gen., 168.
Venus, The, 214.
 Vera Cruz, 207.
 Vergennes, de, Mr., 197, 209, 214.
 Vicksburg, 167.
 Vienne, Marquis de, 6, 60.
 Virginia, 28, 37, 38, 73, 134.
 Virginia Historical Society, 28.
 Virginia Traders, 35.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 28.
Virginia, The, 215.
Volant, The, 193.
 Wadmelaw River, 82.
 Waite, Jacob, 16.
 Wakefield, Obed., 231.
 Walker, Andrew, 157.
 Wallis, John, 99.
 Wallis, William, 95.
 Walls, Robert, 157.
 Walter, R., 186.
 Wambaw Swamp, 220.
 Wando River, (now Cooper), 13.

- Wapping, County Middlesex, England, 81.
 Wardlaw, Francis H., 133.
 Wareperes, 31.
 Waring, Benjamin, 81.
 Waring, George, 80.
 Waring, John Loyd, 80.
 Waring, Richard, 82.
 Waring, Sarah, 80, 81.
 Waring, Tho., Jun., 186.
 Warner, Jennie May, 140.
 Warrington, John, 124.
 Washington, George, 7, 63 (2), 111, 174, 179.
 Washington's army, 194.
 Washington, D. C., 134.
 Washington Light Infantry, 138.
Washington Packet, The, 178.
 Washington Race Course, 13.
 Washington Square, 107.
 Watboo, 184, 186.
 Wateree King, 33.
 Waterhouse, Dr., 211, 212, 213.
 Waters, H. F., 78, 122.
 Waties, William, 96, 98, 99.
 Watkins, Georgeanna, 78.
 Watkins, Philip, 78, 79.
 Watson, James, 74.
 Watson, Samuel, 158, 186.
 Watterees, 30, 31.
 Wattomas, 32.
 Waxaws, 31.
 Way, Mr., 82.
 Wayne, John, 79.
 Wayne, Sarah, 78.
 Weale, Benjamin, 80.
 Weatherly, Rachel, 120.
 Webb, John, 155.
 Webber, Mabel L., 2, 230.
 Webster, Noah, 56.
 Weehaw Creek, 86.
 Weehaw Plantation, 86, 95.
 Welham, Thomas, 188.
 Weneaws, 31.
 West, Governor, 14, 15.
 West, Joseph, 17.
 West Indian Markets, 179.
 West Indies, 214, 217.
Wharton's Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, 195, 197, 198, 208, 212.
 Winn, General, 218.
 Winyah Bar, 190.
 West, Samuel, 26.
 Westpenny Creek, 13.
 Weston, F. H., p. 2.
 Weyman, Edward, 9.
 Wharfs, 26.
 Whitaker, Benjamin, 86, 101.
 White, Anthony, 95, 96, 97.
 White, John, 95, 97, 157.
 White, William, 118, 119, 120.
 White Plains, 62.
 Whitefield, Mr., 127.
 Whitehell, Robert, 84.
 Wigg, Ann, 157.
 Wigg, Edward, 153.
 Wigg, Elizabeth, 158 (2).
 Wigg, Esther, 128.
 Wigg, Mary, 128.
 Wigg, Richard, 147, 153, 154, 155.
 Wigg, Thomas, 147, 153.
 Wigg, William Hazard, 128, 149, 150, 157.
 Wilkins, Lieut., 163.
 Wilkinson, Robert, 152, 153, 159.
 Will, Charlotte, 71, 115.
 Will, Philip, 67, 71, 115.
 Williams, James, 156.
 Williams, Robert, 158.
 Williams, William, 25, 74.
 Williamson, Andrew, 67.
 Williamson, Dove, 43.
 Williamson, John, 18, 123.
 Williamson, Samuel, 16.
 Williamson's *History of North Carolina*, 28.
 Willis, Captain, 125.
 Willis, Eliz^a, 18.
 Willis, Joshua, 18.
 Willis, Reuben, 23.
 Willow Bank plantation, 86.
 Willtown, 141.
 Wilts, Adam, 9.
 Wilmington, 9, 166.
 Wilson, Richard Thornton, 232.
 Wilson's Georgia Brigade, 167.
 Winckfield, Mr., 18.
 Winyaw, 80, 81, 85, 87, 88, 91.
 Winyah bay, 85.
 Wister, Owen Jones, 172.
 Wister, Mrs. Sarah Butler, 172.
 Withers, Mr., 122.
 Withers, James, 123, 124.
 Withers, Mary, 124.
 Withington, Lothrop, 78, 122.
 Wood Street, Georgetown, 93.
 Woods, C. A., p. 2.
 Woodsides, William, 215.
 Woodward, Dr. Henry, 127.
 Woodward, Mrs. Sarah, 160.
 Woodward, Richard, 127, 150, 152, 159.
Worthy Women of our First Century, 172.
 Wragg, Joseph, 152, 158.
 Wraxall, Mrs., 83.

- Wraxall, Nathaniel, 82, 83.
Wright, Henry, 157.
Wright, Robert, 97.
Wright, Samuel, 57.
Wyon, J. S., and A. B., 102.

Yarmouth 84.
Yeamans, Sir John, 13.
Yemassee, S. C., 135.
Yemassee Indians, 30, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 49, 143.
Yemassee War, 143.
Yonge, Francis, 152, 155.
York Deeds, 230, 231.
York Harbor, 232.
Yorke, Sir Joseph, 205.
Young, John, 75.
Young, Jas., 186.
Young, Moses, 59, 174, 175.
Youghal Island, 85, 86.

